

苏小暖 著

邪王追妻：

废材逆天小姐

ATMOS
HEROINE



Chapter 901 – Fleeing for thousands of meters (4)

However, the two nations of Eastern Ling and Western Jin's trade and commerce actually used this Cold River a lot.

In a single breath, Su Luo swam directly from Banyan Tree Lake to Cold River. Only then did she emerge to the water's surface.

At this time, she was already drained.

Suddenly, Su Luo felt something sweet in her throat and she spat out a mouthful of blood. The blood dyed a part of the water's surface red. Seeing it shocked the eye and astonished the heart. However, it quickly flowed away with the surging waves of the Cold River.

Su Luo covered the place near her heart, that place aching dully. Su Luo knew, she was really injured this time.

That old witch, her moves were truly ruthless!

Holding her chest that gave off repressed pain, Su Luo helplessly humphed.

At this time, a merchant ship sailed westwards from the east.

Su Luo's eyes immediately lit up. As expected, really was that exiting from a watery dead end, she once again saw the light at the end of the tunnel.

When she was about to give up all hope a ship actually sailed over.

Su Luo first hid below the water's surface and waited for the moment when the ship sailed over her head.

Without saying another word, Su Luo flipped over and boarded the ship.

This was a very large merchant ship.

Close to one hundred meters in length with a width about thirty metres.

The ship's hull was very tall at a cursory glance it had three storeys.

The bigger the ship, the better it was for hiding her whereabouts. Therefore, Su Luo was extremely satisfied with this ship that she saw.

The only thing she was worried about was since she could see this ship, then Fairy Yan Xia would also be able to see it. So, staying on this ship was just a stop-gap measure and not a long term plan.

However, Su Luo did not actually run towards the top, but instead hid very quietly and secretly in a corner on the ground floor.

Su Luo knew, staying on this ship wasn't a long-term measure, because Yan Xia, that old witch, absolutely would chase after her.

Not only had Su Luo stolen away Yan Xia's medicine chest, she had made a complete mess of the old witch's refining room. Moreover she even used the spirit pinball on her body, in the end, she actually destroyed her old nest.

This animosity was absolutely irreconcilable. If this old witch doesn't get enraged until she went insane would be strange.

It could be assumed that the roads in the future wouldn't be smooth.

Because the old witch was determined to never let her go.

Be that as it may, the moment she thought of the old witch's appearance of being angered to the point of collapse, Su Luo still felt her anger dissolved a little.

Yan Xia, that old witch, had imprisoned her for so long and still applied medicinal juice on her face. As this animosity was absolutely irreconcilable, although Su Luo had taken some of her treasures, but that was far from enough.

Su Luo clenched her fists tightly. Wait until today's challenge was over, wait till after she gets strong, she will definitely get avenge today's hatred.

As things quieted down, she couldn't help but start to plan the road from here

on out.

Following this, where should she go? In which direction should she run?

Originally, if Master was here, naturally, she obviously would go towards Cloud Mist Peak. But hearing the meaning in what Yan Xia, that old witch, had said, Master was probably not at Cloud Mist Peak.

Rather than bringing two disasters to her two seniors, wouldn't it be better to...

Yeah, only now did Su Luo suddenly remembered Senior Ice Cube. She'd forgotten about Senior Ice Cube.

Since the moment the old witch appeared, she hadn't seen him since....

Su Luo had a bad premonition in her heart.

Senior Ice Cube couldn't have been so easily disposed of by the old witch, right? She hope not...

At this time, Su Luo had already stopped placing her hope on Zi Yu. Because even if he was around, he was no match for Yan Xia, that old witch.

Night time, it was quiet.

The biting cold river wind blew over.

Right at this time all of a sudden, a bad premonition appeared in Su Luo's heart.

The old witch wouldn't have come chasing after her, right?

Su Luo stretched out her head to look——

She saw that up ahead, was lots of ships, densely packed and blocking the way.

A white figure stood tall and upright on the sailcloth.

This was a young woman approximately seventeen or eighteen years of age. One could only see her dressed all in a white silk skirt. Her pretty and proper appearance, at this time, was enveloped in icy frost; indifferent and heartless.

Chapter 902 – Fleeing for thousands of meters (5)

Seeing the girl dressed this way, Su Luo still recognized her at once— This young woman was definitely Fairy Yan Xia's maid.

She never thought that the old witch's speed would be this fast. Not only did she herself give chase to kill Su Luo, she also dispatched all of her subordinates.

At this time, that white-clothed woman with the famous indifferent expression, watched the ship attentively with a gloomy and cold gaze.

On the deck, the ship's captain, among the crowd of sailors, stepped out quickly.

"Let everyone gather on the deck. Otherwise, kill them all without discussion!" The white-clothed woman's face had a murderous expression.

"Who do you think you are? Calling me to gather and I'll just gather everyone?" A sailor, in a rage, stood out to reason with her.

However, just as he spoke, he suffered an unexpected calamity.

Because that white-clothed woman brushed her sleeve, and one could only see a cold tip of a blade was sent towards that sailor's throat.

A slight noise and this sailor had already flipped over on the deck.

A feather was sticking out of his throat.

A skinny feather was able to take a life.

At this moment, everyone sucked in a breath of cold air.

The ship captain's figure had become slightly rigid.

This ship was merely a merchant ship, its defensive strength could not possibly be very strong.

They had invited a group of guards, the highest among them was only at the fourth rank.

However, seeing this young lady before their eyes... The captain's heart trembled slightly.

"This young lady is at least at the fifth rank or above." The guard captain leaned close to the ship captain's ear and told him in a low voice.

The ship captain's intention to resist was immediately extinguished.

"Go gather everyone onto the deck." The ship captain commanded as he waved his hand.

These people came with tumultuous momentum. At a single glance, one could tell that they weren't ordinary bandits. He was truly afraid.

Their power appeared to be stronger, so he had no choice but to lower his head.

Actually, it wasn't just this ship. At this time, within the range of twenty-five kilometers, the ships that were coming and going were all subjected to this kind of inspection.

Fairy Yan Xia's methods were appalling.

Within a very short period of time, they had set up this within twenty-five kilometers.

The ships in front and behind had all been blocked and searched.

The ships on the water's surface were investigated by someone.

Under the water, there might also be traps.

At this time, the people on the ship all dared to get angry but dared not speak. The atmosphere was heavy and nervous.

All the people on the ship gathered on the deck, the only one remaining was Su Luo in the corner.

Su Luo thought it over for a while but still decided not to go out.

She touched her face and couldn't help but be somewhat speechless.

Right now, this face of hers... was truly... too...

Would really give people too deep of an impression.

In short, this face was extremely beautiful, extraordinarily so. It was the kind of beauty that even if Li Yaoyao saw it, she would feel inferior.

However, she wasn't sure if God was also teasing her.

Nearly all the black-colored medicinal juice on her face had come off. All except that dark circle around her right eye which remained.

Seen those panda eyes? At this moment, that circle around Su Luo's right eye was one hundred times worse than those panda eyes.

On this absolutely beautiful face, the rest of the skin was like snow-white amber. Pure and fair, except for that right eye. It was as though she had been ruthlessly punched by someone, a pitch-black circle.

It looked exceedingly strange.

Facing the reflection of her face in the water, the more Su Luo looked at it, the more she felt...

The corner of her mouth parted inwardly, and she made a secret resolution. Wait until after she escaped this time, she must come up with a way to get rid of this birthmark-like panda circle from her right eye. Otherwise...

If she continued with this kind of face, Su Luo felt that she definitely wouldn't be able to eat.

At this time, there was new activity on the ship again.

After everyone had arrived on the deck, in an instant, there were several shadows that rapidly swept over every corner of the ship.

Very clearly, they had also guessed, it was extremely improbable that the real Su Luo would go to the deck and throw away her life.

Su Luo watched a shadow come towards the corner she was in. At this time, her eyes narrowed and her whole body was on guard.

Chapter 903 – Moment of life or death (1)

Should she make a move?

She was sure she could kill this person with one move, without making any noise, but— — What would she do after that?

Even if she could get rid of all of these people and their corpses too...

Then what about afterwards?

If she did it like this, besides revealing her own position, there were no other benefits, whatsoever.

Just when Su Luo was tangled and undecided, unexpectedly, a voice Su Luo was familiar with came from the deck.

“Do not let any nooks and corners slip by. Search carefully!” This voice, even if she turn to ash, Su Luo would still recognize it.

Yan Xia, that old witch, she had actually chased after her onto this ship too.

There were so many ships coming and going. Yet, she just so happened to purposely pick this ship.

Su Luo clenched her fists firmly.

This time, she absolutely could not make any moves. Otherwise, considering Yan Xia, that old witch's, sharp perception, she would definitely be found.

It seemed that leaving by riding on this ship was impossible.

Thinking up to now, Su Luo's figure moved slightly. She noiselessly jumped off the ship, her entire body buried in the water.

The water rippled with tiny bubbles, and very quickly, the water's surface resumed its original tranquil state.

No one had seen Su Luo's disappearing act.

However, were there really no traps underwater?

Fairy Yan Xia's methods were cruel, how could she overlook such a huge loophole?

Su Luo, while in the water, found out that this wasn't a good way to get out either.

Su Luo had originally thought of hiding at the bottom of the ship.

However, she sent some spirit force out and the situation within a range of several hundred meters appeared in her mind.

At this time, just under this ship, there were no less than three martial artists waiting in ambush.

Su Luo could not help but secretly rejoice.

Rejoice that in a moment ago, when she went into the water, she had been cautious and careful. That she didn't act impulsively. Otherwise, as long as she had made even a little bit of sound, the people under the ship would have noticed something peculiar.

Su Luo quietly slipped towards a distant place.

It wasn't because she couldn't kill those three people, rather, because Yan Xia, that old witch, was just above her head. She didn't even have enough time to hide, how could she dare to make a sound?

The river was very wide.

Su Luo had decided in her mind. From this side of the river, she would swim towards the other side.

Although Su Luo was cautious and solemn, prudent and taking precautions, but she didn't swim very far, before she saw an unfamiliar shadow rushing directly towards her.

This person was dressed the same as those people under the ship!

Su Luo had thoughts of evading, but the distance between the two people was very wide.

Before Su Luo could evade, that person had raised his head, clearly having already seen Su Luo.

He opened his mouth wanting to shout, but Su Luo was already a step ahead. She used her palm to hack the back of his neck!

“Snap——” There was a slight noise and this person was already dead.

Don't blame Su Luo for using such a ruthless method.

Now, the situation was desperate. A slight bit of inattentiveness would attract the pursuit of Yan Xia, that old witch. Therefore, Su Luo absolutely would not give these people even half a chance.

“This corpse...” Su Luo's eyes narrowed halfway.

These people were patrolling back and forth underwater. If she just randomly threw the corpse as she wished, it would quickly be discovered by someone. By that time...

Suddenly, a light flashed in Su Luo's eyes.

Humph, humph. Didn't the old witch want to catch her? Then, when she infiltrates into the old witch's ranks, see how she would catch her!

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a slight sneer.

Without saying anything further, she pulled off the corpse's clothes and covered herself with it.

As for this corpse——

She conveniently threw him into her space.

At this time, Su Luo was dressed entirely in male clothes. Her hair was also combed to the style used by the man before. At a rough glance, she really did look like that person.

Let alone mentioning that this was underwater. One's sight was already very fuzzy, so it was even harder to see clearly.

Chapter 904 – Moment of life or death (2)

Even if Su Luo wanted to seize this opportunity to deceive her eyes and pass through, it would not be hard.

At this time, Su Luo was disguised like this and swam forward towards the checkpoint ahead with strong purpose.

The river was very wide.

Very quickly, Su Luo had swum to the central part of the river.

Amidst this course of events, several times she nearly came into contact with someone.

However, whenever the opponent saw Su Luo dressed this way, they never suspected her identity and swam off without even shouting a greeting.

Gradually, Su Luo understood.

Very clearly, these people were the underwater patrol's cannon fodder. They just swam back and forth in the river.

Their objective was to come across her and cause some activity—

Su Luo secretly celebrated inwardly. Fortunately, she hadn't carelessly made any noise.

At this time, Su Luo had already swum to the edge of the river.

She thought that, on both sides of the river, the ships were stopped for inspections. This meant inevitably in the center of the river would be a loophole she could use.

At this time, she surveyed her surrounding for a moment.

Seeing her surroundings appeared quiet, and as far as she could see, there

wasn't a single person.

And up ahead within several meters was an exit.

Su Luo was wary, and once again stretched out her spirit force to quietly examine this area within several hundred meters. However, the results of her examination was the same as what she saw.

Could it be that this place was so lacks? Su Luo thought somewhat suspiciously.

With a probing nature, so she approached bit by bit.

Suddenly, a lazy voice came from Su Luo's mind.

"If you don't want to die, then don't go forward."

This voice – naturally had come from Little Sky in the small stone.

This child was very experienced and knowledgeable. Although he was arrogant and pampered, using words that was unpleasant to hear when speaking, but there hadn't been a time when he wasn't right.

Su Luo immediately stopped moving: "I also feel it's somewhat odd."

Su Luo thought a bit and grabbed a little fish that swim past her, and tossed it towards the front.

At a spot a meter ahead——

A sizzling sound immediately burst out.

A strong electric current flashed pass.

That fish immediately was fried without even leaving any ashes behind.

Su Luo's eyes were half-narrowed: As expected, Yan Xia, that old witch, had set up traps here.

"This is called Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave." Little Sky, inside the space, lazily had one leg over the other and said unhurriedly, "Within this two and a half kilometers range underwater, an Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave has been set up. I never would have thought that after so many years, there would still be someone who knows how to use this Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave."

Su Luo's expression changed slightly, "There's a trap set up for a range of two and a half kilometers underwater?"

"This person has a low level of cultivation and can only control a small range of two and a half kilometers. How boring." Little Sky's curled his lips.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth parted.

She was certain the person who set up this Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave was definitely Yan Xia, that old witch.

However, she who had a strong cultivation, was spoken of as a person with low cultivation by this little guy. Really don't know how he thinks.

"If you've got such a formidable cultivation, let me have a look." Su Luo was speechless.

In these waters, underneath was the Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave and above was the checkpoints being inspected... Su Luo felt like a turtle trapped in a jar, unable to escape no matter what.

Just at this moment, all of a sudden, two figures, one from the left and one from the right, shot towards the place where Su Luo was.

The strength of these two people was not weak, was the person Su Luo had gotten rid of earlier could be compared to.

"Where's your captain?" Underwater, the person on her left used his voice to transmit sound to Su Luo.

Captain? Su Luo pointed up ahead: "Over there."

"Then why don't you hurry up and go there!" The person on her left very fiercely glared at Su Luo.

Fortunately it was in the dark, Su Luo's right eye's dark circle was fused together with her disguise, so the other person couldn't see it.

Hearing this, Su Luo hurriedly swam forward.

Since it was them who that told her to go, then she should hurriedly go, so as to avoid problems occurring...

Chapter 905 – Moment of Life or Death (3)

Just at this moment, the person on the right narrowed his eyes dangerously, and said to the person on the left: “I feel that something is off about this person.....”

The person on the left gave him a meaningful glance.

As a result, these two people increased their speed, silently following behind Su Luo.

At this moment, Su Luo’s heart shivered from cold.

Stemming from her instinct for danger, she knew, those two people had followed her.

But where did the problem occur?

Su Luo merely thought it through once and understood.

Just now, the person on the left had asked her where was the group leader, it was sufficient to say, that the corpse lying in her space, that cannon fodder of a group leader, was not found.

However, when Su Luo left, her speed was very fast, that clearly was not the speed a lowly group member should have.

Therefore, it was hard to avoid the opponents from having suspicions.

However, those two people hadn’t yelled loudly to attract others, so the situation hadn’t deteriorated to that degree.

In fact, Su Luo completely understood the reason behind why those two people didn’t shout out loud to attract others.

Because, the credit for personally catching the person versus giving a warning,

was as different as the sky and earth.

Just when these two people approached Su Luo, one from the left side and the other from the right— It seemed as if Su Luo was completely unaware of the approaching danger, and she still kept the current speed to move forward.

That pair, one from the right and the other on the left's, mouth hooked into a mocking smile. Afterwards, the pair rushed towards Su Luo— However, before they even got close to Su Luo.

A small white dragon suddenly appeared next to the the neck of the person on the left. The little dragon opened his mouth that was filled with fierce sharp teeth and directly bit off a huge hole in that person's throat.

Even if this person wanted to yell for help, he couldn't. In the end, he could only drop both arms and die with remaining grievances.

At this time, the person on the right also met with an accident.

Just when this person was about to make a move against Su Luo, a sturdy green vine came out of nowhere, and silently approached this person from the back.

Suddenly, the green vine gave a strong tug—

“Whoosh—” A light sound echoed.

This person's head was wrapped up by the green vine, then tightened strongly.

How powerful was the Variant Red Acacia Tree? Very quickly, this person was strangled to death. The body fell perfectly straight.

Only now did Su Luo turn her head around, faintly smiling: “Want to assassinate this lady? Courage is not small, oh.”

Because she didn't want others to see any clues, Su Luo decided to also collect these two corpses into her space.

Therefore, her space was really an essential treasure for people who travelled that people would kill for.

However, without waiting for Su Luo to make a move, an accident suddenly

occured at this time.

It wasn't due to these two corpses, rather——

“That loathsome girl is here! Quickly chase!”

A violent yelling sound could be heard coming from a place near Su Luo's location.

Without waiting for Su Luo's command, the Variant Red Acacia Tree flung a green vine over. That person forever shut his mouth.

This person obviously bumped into Su Luo while she was committing the previous murder.

“Quickly go!” Su Luo tossed both the little divine dragon and the Variant Red Acacia Tree back into her space. Her figure quickly shot towards the east side.

The road to the west was already blocked, now, she could only go east.

Only, Su Luo already knew, the road to the east was also blocked.....

Just now, the other person's scream was very useful, in an instant, a countless number of figures quickly shot towards the place Su Luo was at—— But there was also a benefit to this——

“Where is that loathsome girl?” A person that looked like a captain yelled out, stopping Su Luo.

Su Luo originally thought to use one strike to smack him to death, but hearing this sentence.....

That's right, now, her body was disguised with the same outfit as the same party as him.

Su Luo pointed behind her: “She ran in that direction, you go first to give chase. I will go call for the others.”

“Good, quickly go call!” That captain waved his hand, led the group of people behind him and brushed past Su Luo, going in the opposite direction.

Chapter 906 – Moment of life or death (4)

Seeing this, Su Luo silently wiped off her sweat....

In her space, the little divine dragon and Variant Red Acacia Tree were extremely excited. Both rolled up their sleeves, eager for battle with strong intent.

Seeing how there was no battle, they immediately wilted.

Su Luo glanced at them in exasperation: “If you can outsmart the opponent then don’t need to use force. If at that time you attracted the old witch Yan Xia over, even if you had wings you won’t escape, understand?”

The old witch Yan Xia was an expert at the same level as master, not someone she could deal with right now.

However, that old witch’s strength was so strong, why doesn’t she have the dignity of a strong expert? Wasn’t she afraid of losing face?

However Su Luo doesn’t know, with regards to others, Fairy Yan Xia was naturally aloof and high above, with no need to bother with them. But based on Su Luo’s family background from the start, it was foreordained Fairy Yan Xia absolutely wouldn’t let her go.

Su Luo with flying speed ran forward, however she hasn’t ran very far before she suddenly had a dizzy spell.

“What’s going on?” Su Luo exclaimed in astonishment.

“Scan Array.” Little Sky’s leisurely voice carried a trace of gravity came from the little stone, “You’re about to be finished.”

“What’s going on?” Su Luo long shapely eyebrows had a trace of worry.

“Causing such a big movement here but that old witch still didn’t come over, do you know why?” Little Sky had his eyes narrowed.

“Why?” Su Luo also felt it was strange, that old witch clearly was here, but why didn’t she personally make a move?

“That’s because, she is pulling up the net.” Little Sky’s expression was cold as he indifferently stared at Su Luo: “The Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave, that is a huge net. Once that old witch is sure of your location she can easily pull up the net, and even if you had wings would not be able to escape.”

“.....” Su Luo was tangled!

There was such a thing like this!

“Why didn’t you tell me earlier?” Su Luo thread of worry flashed through her heart.

“Would telling you earlier make any difference? In the end you would still be netted.” Little Sky curled his lips as if this was a foregone conclusion.

At this moment, Su Luo felt like a fish that had was trapped in a sturdy net. Front, back and in all directions there wasn’t a path for her to withdraw.

“That doesn’t mean there completely isn’t a way out.” Little Sky’s eyes flashed, “Bu——”

“But what, hurry up and tell me ah.” That old witch had already started to lift up the net, if she was fished out of the water’s surface, she was certainly done for.

Before, she could still use flowery speech to fool the old witch, but now she had already destroyed her entire underwater palace, how could there be good fruit for her to eat?

It was definitely a dead end for her.

“I’m thinking of ways right now ah...at least you should first find where the eye of the array is.” Little Sky seemed to find a bit hard to say, finally, in order to survive, he had no choice but to mention it, “Continue to run forward, if you see a whirlpool, then stop.”

Right now the Thunder Wave net buried in the mud underwater slowly

moved forward and floated up.....

Su Luo's expression changed slightly.

This old witch, really had a great plan.

First she sacrificed the cannon folder, then determined that she was indeed within this area, and afterwards she pull up the Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave net.

Presumably releasing this net, would consume a lot of her spirit power. Otherwise she wouldn't let the cannon folder go underwater to look for her first.

Su Luo didn't have time to think more, her body quickly sprang forward like lightning.

At this moment, Su Luo's speed had soared to the max and was incredibly fast.

Luckily, she was protected by Nothingness of Space, so her speed wasn't affected by the water's drag.

However Su Luo's complexion still gradually turned pale.

Because she could clearly feel, the underwater electric net was moving more upward and rising speed was getting faster and faster.

Chapter 907 – Moment of life or death (5)

Now, from the water surface was less than ten meters.

But Little Sky, still couldn't locate the eye of the Scan Array.

Nine meters— —

Eight meters— —

Seven meters— —

That Underwater Thunder Wave net rapidly continued to rise— —

Wherever the Thunder Wave net was, the underwater creatures would start to crackle with sparks shattering everywhere.

Su Luo strongly believed, the underwater creatures within a two and a half kilometer radius, being pulled in by the Thunder Wave net, would all die.

“Stop— —” Little Sky's voice echoed in Su Luo's head.

“Here?” Su Luo's eyes flashed with a touch of hope.

Sure enough, the heavens would not bar her way.

“Uhm, you see that huge whirlpool? Remember, first, you must throw me in the middle of that whirlpool, only then can I destroy this net. However, I can only hold it off for a very short time, about an instant, you must seize this opportunity to fly out of here.” Little Sky was sealed in the stone and couldn't move about. Only when it came in contact with the stone, then he would activate the stone.

At this moment, the Underwater Thunder Wave net was only three meters away from the water's surface— — Su Luo's eyes narrowed, “Okay!”

Su Luo had no time to mull it over and concentrated all her spirit force into

her right hand. Afterwards she tightly pinched the little stone, and strongly threw him towards the center of whirlpool up ahead!

The center of the whirlpool was only the size of a fist, but Su Luo's aimed was very accurate!

One could only hear a "whoosh——" sound echoed, and little stone was tossed in.

Now, the Underwater Thunder Wave net was only one meter away from the water's surface—— Su Luo could clearly hear and feel the 'sizzling' sounds that made her hair stand up straight from the Thunder Wave net.

Su Luo didn't have time to think more deeply, her body shot towards the center of the whirlpool with lightning fast speed.

As matter stands she had no other choice!

The little stone really didn't lie.

Su Luo's body quickly left the eye of the whirlpool. She lifted her head and saw a tree on the side.

Su Luo grabbed the little stone that fell from high up in the air, with her toes on the ground, with a slight use of strength, her body whirled turned around and flew towards that huge tree.

Su Luo used it as a leverage, her body quickly shot forward like lightning—— In the blink of an eye, Su Luo had already shot several hundred meters away.

And at this moment, Fairy Yan Xia floated in mid-air, eyes tightly closed, muttering words in her mouth.

Countless lightning converged around her body, bursting out.

The instant when Su Luo was about to fly out, the entire Thunder Wave net underwater was pulled up by Fairy Yan Xia.

The huge Thunder Wave net from the four corners came together in the center, finally coiled up like a ball, placed horizontally in midair.

The corner of Fairy Yan Xia's mouth curled up into a sinister and cruel smile.

"Loathsome girl, this time see where you can run to!"

Fairy Yan Xia suddenly opened her eyes, she casually waved her sleeves, that Thunder Wave net then appeared in front of her.

She flung her sleeves once again, the closed Thunder Wave net suddenly opened, like a rolled up carpet spreading out until flat in midair.

The Thunder Wave net was completely empty!

Fairy Yan Xia stared blankly— —

Her face originally had a victorious expression, in an instant become overcast like an angry hurricane!

“Is that loathsome girl a loach fish?!!!” How could she slip away!

Fairy Yan Xia was simply about to collapse!

This time, she laid down an inescapable net, mobilized countless subordinates, and she even personally overseen it. Unexpectedly that loathsome girl was still able to escape.

If this matter was to spread out, where would her dignity be? How could she stand amongst them?

“Expand the searching area! Within the twenty five kilometers, seal off everything!” Fairy Yan Xia’s face was malevolent and twisted, her eyes exploded out with a raging inferno.

Time and time again, Su Luo had fled, Fairy Yan Xia was already at the edge of going crazy.

“Loathsome girl, wait until I catch you, I’ll slice you into eight pieces!”

Chapter 908 – Moment of life or death (6)

Fairy Yan Xia tightly clenched her fists, and very fiercely vowed.

Wherefore would Su Luo have the time to care about Fairy Yan Xia's vow, right now, she didn't even have time to run.

Su Luo escaped from the eye of the Scan Array.

Outside of the Scan Array the defense wasn't so strict. So Su Luo ran westward for five hundred meters without any sign of a killer.

Just when Su Luo was about to take a deep breath.

A person came walked directly towards her.

"7th team, aren't you guys supposed to be underwater? Why did you run up the shore?" A voice spoke from behind Su Luo.

Su Luo's heart shook.

F*ck, this old witch Yan Xia's had an endless number of subordinates that lingers around.

Fortunately she had the foresight to change into the opponent's uniform.

Otherwise, the sound coming behind her wouldn't be a voice, but a cold sword.

"Master commanded us to chase in the eastern direction, why are you running to the west?" This man in the same trade patted Su Luo's shoulder.

But——

No sooner said than done!

Just when his hand was about to touch Su Luo's shoulder, Su Luo's two hands

formed the complicated seal for Great Dimensional Imprint—— “BAM——”

The Great Dimensional Imprint smashed down.

Only now did Su Luo slowly turned around.

At this moment, standing in front of Su Luo was a black-clothed, mysterious killer.

Having gotten smacked by the Great Dimensional Imprint, this time, now his originally clear eyes had turned into hypnotic spiral shaped, his body also started to sway—— “You.....are not.....7th.....” While he was talking, he secretly clenched his fist.

However, Su Luo so his little movement, and directly chopped down on his right hand.

“Crack——” His bones shattered.

The black-clothed man wanted to shout, but Su Luo was already one step ahead by severing his throat.

The black-clothed man finally fell back and died without closing his eyes.

Su Luo sympathetically looked at him: “Seven my ass, if you hadn’t said anything I really didn’t want to killed you. To be an assassin then be an assassin, but you had to meddle in other people’s business, then this is the consequences.”

Just now, this black-clothed man had tightly clenched his fist, clearly it was odd.

Su Luo opened his hand.

Seeing in his hand, there was a spherical shaped thing.

Squeezed it, it seemed to be very soft.

However, when Su Luo poured in some spirit power. After squeezing until it exploded, it would give rise to a huge sound.

Su Luo threw this thing in her space, then took off this black-clothed killer’s clothes.

Once on the shore, she obviously couldn’t wear the same clothes that she

wore underwater.

These black-clothed people on the shore, beside their clothes being black, they also had the black hood and face scarves, with their entire head wrapped up. Only their were revealed eyes.

Therefore, Su Luo's left panda like eyes were completely covered.

After picking up the body, Su Luo once again ran off westward.

On the way, Su Luo saw countless number black-clothed killers running back and forth.

Some were hidden in dark corners, some were hidden among the lush vegetation of ancient trees, and some were hidden in the mud.....

In summary, everyone were seriously carrying out orders, waiting for highers up's commands.

Su Luo's heart was secretly vigilant.

Wasn't Fairy Yan Xia someone that famous families want to chase and kill openly? Wasn't she somone on the rewards list? She secretly had such a powerful force?

These assassins wouldn't stop for even a bit.

The cliff were sheer and narrowed, very difficult to walk.

But Su Luo's speed was very fast, she jumped and ran between mountains.

She was unlike others, if it was a dead end road, she still had the Variant Red Acacia Tree's green vine to help her.

A small group appeared ahead.

This team was also heading toward the west.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth curled up into a cunning smile.

She alone was a huge target, but if she followed a team, and have them led the way, she naturally would be safe.

Chapter 909 – Moment of life or death (7)

The reckless Su Luo silently approached the last team member in the back.

The dagger in her hand flashed by.

A very small sound echoed, and Su Luo had already eliminated that last team person on the team.

After throwing the body into her space, Su Luo carefully retrieved her dagger, and nonchalantly followed in the position of the last person on the team.

It was nighttime, in the gathering darkness, a person's vision was obstructed.

Su Luo followed the team from behind, safely traveled for five kilometers.

During this time, these black-clothed men would occasionally have some light conversations.

Su Luo listened to their conversations, and apparently they didn't seem to know about her right eye's characteristic.

Didn't see it? Su Luo touched her right eye.

Could it be Li Yaoyao didn't tell that old witch Yan Xia?

What Su Luo didn't know was that Li Yaoyao really wanted say it, but at that time, she was lifted up by the old witch Yan Xia, completely lacking the chance to say it ah.... And afterwards Li Yaoyao got burned, then drenched by water. By then Fairy Yan Xia had already abandoned her to chase after Su Luo.

Therefore, Fairy Yan Xia simply don't know about Su Luo's right eye characteristic.

Otherwise, she would make an accurate catch with one grab.

Suddenly, the team captain waved his hand, and the whole team stopped in

place.

“Rest in place.” The team captain coldly commanded.

“Captain, we have more than a thousand people searching and couldn’t find one loathsome girl, this isn’t right ah.” While resting, one teammate said to the captain.

The captain frowned: “Your meaning is?”

“You say, is it possible that loathsome girl is already hiding in our team?” The teammate was indulging in flight of fantasy, but actually hit the mark.

“Pfft——”

After the teammate had said this many of the black-clothed killer started to smile, shaking their heads one after another saying it was impossible.

“This is simply a joke, our management is very strict, everyone had their own unique code, how could she mix in?”

“And she is also a woman, just by looking at our figure you could tell that sturdy and tall man is not the same.”

“That’s right ah, just now who said that she could be mixed in with our team? It’s simply wildest thing imaginable.”

A lot of people in succession expressed their impossible.

But the captain’s vision had always been long-term, he didn’t consider what his teammate said was wild imagination, instead, he fell into deep thought.

After a while, he narrowed his eyes halfway: “You mean.....”

“It’s very likely that she’s wearing the same clothes as us, therefore we can’t find her! As for the figure, this matter ah. A fat person can’t become skinny, a tall person can’t become short. However a skinny person can become fat, and short person can become tall ah.” Other teammates laughed at this teammate, his face become somewhat red.

If it weren’t for the captain asking again, he feel that his brain had gone dumb, to actually coming up with such a question.

Now because of maintaining his pride, he had could only put a bold face on

and continue with this topic till the end.

The captain after hearing what that teammate said, once again sunk into deep contemplation.

Only at this moment, Su Luo suddenly feel her headache.

She silently cursed in her heart how unlucky.

Su Luo was itching to kill that teammate with one slap.

What enmity does she have with him, to actually harm her like this! Moreover it was so coincidentally that Su Luo just so happened to be hiding in this team.

Hopefully, the captain wouldn't do a search, otherwise, she would really be exposed. Su Luo's heart was somewhat restless The captain clearly had listened to what the teammate said, he muttered resolutely to himself a little, then coldly commanded: "Everyone gather together, take off the black scarf, and report your number!"

"Whoosh whoosh whoosh——" All the black-clothed kills stood up, lined up, and stood neatly in a straight line.

Su Luo's heart was so angry as to be pumping very quickly.

If she took off the black scarf, wouldn't she then be recognized?

Chapter 910 – Moment of life or death (8)

That Jia teammate, this lady will surely remember you!

Su Luo gloomily glared at that teammate whose brain was clearly lacking, and tightly followed along the tree to retreat backwards.

Su Luo was already at the end of the team. When they were resting, she deliberately picked a hidden place and gave herself a opportunity to retreat at anytime.

Now, after hearing the captain commanded everyone to take off their scarf for inspection. Su Luo was helpless, and could only slowly retreat backwards.

However, before she could retreat very far, and was discovered by a sharp eyed person.

“Number twenty, where did you go?” Number nineteen, in front of Su Luo, turned around and discovered the person had disappeared. When he lifted his eyes again, he discovered he had run very far.

This sound, like a stone being dropped in a calm mirror-like lake surface, gave rise to ripples.

This fool!

Su Luo wished she could burst open number nineteen’s head.

At this moment, Su Luo couldn’t just laugh if off and say I’ll come here now okay?

Su Luo turned around and quickly ran forward!

The captain in an instant came back to his senses, momentarily he was extremely excited: “Chase! Quickly give chase!”

Team member Jia touched his chin....Not only had he guessed right, but she was actually in his team? What kind of luck was this?

The Yi teammate in the process of giving chase didn't forget to tug Jia teammate: "Why are you so stunned? Quickly chase! Master said there will be heavy rewards!"

"Yes!" The teammate Jia came back to his senses from excitement, quickly following his teammate to chase after Su Luo.

This idea was actually mentioned by him, although it blind luck, but he actually encountered it. If he could catch that person, ha ha.... This team member showed a expression of being very proud of himself.

This team had twenty members, filled with the elite of all the troops.

A ball with a push button suddenly appeared in the captain's hand, suddenly team member Yi said: "Captain, please believe in us, we can do this!"

Teammate Jia also solemnly nodded: "We'll absolutely chase and capture her. Captain please give us a chance!"

This team had twenty people, ten of them was at the fifth rank, nine people at the sixth rank, and the captain was at the seventh rank. Like this, how could they let the opponent escape?

If they reported this to other teams, then credit certainly would get stolen away.

The captain hesitated a bit, and coldly said: "If you guys can't catch her, then present me with your heads!"

"Yes, Captain!" All eighteen members solemnly swore by nodding their heads.

The captain looked down at the terrain, secretly deployed a plan, with a wave of his hand, all members immediately scattered into the vast jungle.

At this moment, Su Luo ran very quickly, her speed had increased to the max.

In the forest, one could only see a light shadow flash by like lightning, leaving behind a blur that dazzled a person's eyes.

Seeing that they didn't inform the other teams, rather with barely nineteen

people come to chased after her. The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a cold smile.

Greed for credit and early promotion, these were things that military fear the most ah.

Up ahead was a corner, Su Luo's figure quickly entered the forest on the side, rather than running forward.

At this moment, there were ten people following behind Su Luo, including the captain.

Teammate Jia was also in this group, but he was slowest.

Su Luo bend her waist, afterwards hid behind the bush in the jungle.

Nighttime was very dark, so black that one couldn't see the fingers in front of him.

Just when a person was about to turn the corner and run ahead, Su Luo's sleeve flung up, and a green vine silently tightened around team member Jia's neck.

"Ah——" Team member Jia gave a slight sound.

However, because he running at the very last place in the team, the distance between him and the second to last member was several tens of meters away, so—— Team member Jia was pulled back by the green vine, Su Luo flipped over her dagger. Her hands rose and the dagger fell!

Chapter 911 – Moment of life or death (9)

Team member Jia's career as a killer ended forever.

Right now, there were still eighteen people.

Mission completion rate: 1 vs 19

As a result, the captain lead eight people to ran forward, in pursuit of Su Luo.
And where was Su Luo?

She lifted her dagger, reaping as she went.

Her objective was very simple.

Only when the distance between the last person and the people at the front was relatively far, then she would reap one by herself.

But when there were two or three people near each other, she would bring out the little divine dragon and the Acacia Tree to reap together.

Alone the entire way she reaped.

This entire team, even with the captain within the ten people, was almost completely cleaned out by Su Luo.

The captain who was running at the front completely did not notice anything peculiar.

Slowly, he sensed that the sound of footsteps was getting quieter and quieter, and that the people that ran ahead had long since disappeared.

The captain's eyes creased slightly. He raised his hand and gave out an order in a cold voice: "Stop!"

However, following the raising of his hand, there were only two sparse sounds that responded.

The captain suddenly had a kind of bad premonition in his heart and turned around.

At this time, there were only two figures behind him.

The corner of the captain's mouth pulled apart slightly: "Where's everyone?"

Number two and Number three looked at each other in dismay—

They turned their heads back and discovered that there was no one left behind them!

What exactly was going on here?!

Under normal circumstances, shouldn't there have been seven more people? Where had they gone to now?

The captain suddenly had a kind of absurd feeling in his heart—

Unprecedentedly, he felt nervous.

Even when he faced his master, he had never been this frantic.

He checked and touched the ball hanging at his waist.

This was a signal ball.

He just needed to pull and make it ring, then hundreds and thousands of martial artists in the jungle would all flock over.

However, did he really need to pull it and make it ring?

"Go back and take a look!" Up ahead they had already lost any trace of their objective. The captain hesitated for quite a while and finally still decided to go back and take a look.

He wanted to ascertain if that seven people had truly gone missing, or they had merely fallen behind.

Turning back, the captain still ran at the front, with Number two and Number three following behind.

At this time, Su Luo, who was hiding in the dark, the corner of her mouth hooked into a sneer.

"Honorary captain, even if you dig for a meter into the ground, you won't find

the corpses.” Su Luo muttered to herself from the bottom of her heart.

The captain and Number two passed with one in front and one behind. Su Luo waited until Number three passed by her side and laughed coldly. A long, cyan-colored vine familiarly wrapped around Number three’s neck.

Number three had long since been on guard, so he produced a tiny sound.

The captain and Number two heard the sounds of movement and suddenly turned their head back.

However, just when they were turning their head around, Su Luo threw herself ferociously at Number two, and the little divine dragon shot towards the captain.

Number two’s strength wasn’t bad, he was sixth ranked martial artist.

However, Su Luo had a reputation of being an unequalled existence within the same level.

When she was of the fifth rank, she was without a rival within the fifth rank.

Now, she was of the sixth rank. Naturally, she was also without a rival within the sixth rank. Who told the heavens to care for her and allow for her to have Nothingness of Space?

Su Luo laughed coldly as Nothingness of Space enveloped Number two without the slightest crack.

Number two had lifted up his knife and was just about to slice downward, but found his speed had unexpectedly become very slow...

No sooner said than done——

The Yan Hua dagger in her hand flashed with a deep cold light.

It was just like the expression Su Luo had on her face at this moment.

“Slice——” A light sound rang. The dagger that was originally slicing towards Number two’s neck deviated somewhat because Number two twisted his figure away at a critical moment.

The dagger streaked across the black-clothed person’s face, immediately producing a whirlwind with a strong smell of blood.

At this time, Number two's attack had also arrived——

Su Luo retreated a step and enveloped herself in Nothingness of Space.

Chapter 912 – Moment of life or death (10)

They were both at the sixth rank, to her, who was enveloped in Nothingness of Space, Number two's attack was similar to scratching the outside of a boot, she was completely immune to it.

Right when Su Luo retracted her Nothingness of Space, her Great Dimensional Imprint had already settled steadily over the top of Number two's head.

However, Number two completely didn't sense it.

Waited until he sensed it——

“Thump——” The Great Dimensional Imprint smashed down heavily!

Number two was smashed dizzy in an instant.

While you are ill, I'll take your life!

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a bloodthirsty sneer. Her sleeve turned over, in a flash, the dagger once again appeared in her right hand.

“Pffttt——”

Su Luo's figure shifted to Number two's back as fast as electricity. She then raised her dagger and cut across.

Immediately, a deep wound opened on the black-clothed person's neck. His artery was immediately cut off on the spot and blood rushed forth like spring water.

“Oh——” The black-clothed person fell down heavily, with both eyes opened perfectly round, staring at Su Luo with an expression of dying with grievances remaining.

Su Luo shrugged her shoulders for lack of a better option.

If it was possible, she also didn't want to kill people. It was just unfortunate that everyone was on the opposite side with the thought, 'If you die, then I'll live.' So Su Luo killed without a single trace of remorse.

Su Luo succeeded in getting rid of Number two.

As for that captain, she naturally left him to the little divine dragon.

The little divine dragon's strength wasn't concealed.

At that time, wasn't the formidable Li Yaoxiang also got teased and humiliated by the little divine dragon?

Therefore, the seventh-ranked captain was simply inadequate for him to even look at.

Although the little divine dragon seemed foolish and usually had a bewildered expression, but his power of observation was extraordinarily sharp.

The captain wanted to press that signal alert ball, but how could the little divine dragon permit him to do so?

The little divine dragon's first objective was precisely that ball.

The little divine dragon leapt onto the captain's body and took a bite at his waist!

That signal alert ball——

Just with a mere two to three mouthful, was directly swallowed by the little divine dragon!

"You-You——" The captain watched this freakish scene with his eyes opened very wide.

By no means did the little divine dragon care if the captain was shocked. He treated the captain's body like a tree to be climbed. After a two or three moves, he had climbed up to the top of the captain's head.

Only then did the captain return to his senses and begin to deal with the little divine dragon.

However, he, who had already lost the key moment, no longer had the opportunity.

Just right when the captain was preparing to open his mouth and yell loudly for help, the little divine dragon aimed at his throat and bit down severely!

“Snap!” The formidable captain, with just one bite, his blood spurted out wildly.

“Ah——” The captain had only just produced a small cry of pain, and the little divine dragon then smashed a fist heavily onto his mouth!

“Oh——” The captain’s entire person was smashed until he fell backwards, flipping over more than ten trees before he came to a stop, falling down to the ground.

Su Luo had previously told the little divine dragon not to let the opposition make a sound. The little dragon felt that he bore this great trust from his master. So when he let the opposition make a sound, the little divine dragon blamed himself a lot.

The aftermath of the little divine dragon’s self blaming was something the captain was unable to bear.

The little divine dragon’s fist, although it looked really small, but had the strength of five thousand kilograms.

Landing just two to three punches like that, the captain breathed his last, even his body was directly broken down into tiny pieces.

“Oh, heavens——”

Seeing this savage act carried out on their captain, those nine people, who was flanking all around had arrived, and were immediately stupefied.

Su Luo’s heart was slightly startled.

Originally, this troop had nineteen people, but there were nine people that flank the side from every direction, where the captain had been chasing Su Luo from behind.

Now, the ten people lead by the captain had been completely wiped out.

And now, these nine people had unexpectedly appeared here together.

It wasn’t that Su Luo couldn’t defeat these nine people. She was worried that

they would create loud noise.

As expected, seeing their captain being beaten like this, those nine people's heart weren't willing.

Chapter 913 – Chased for hundreds of kilometers to be killed (1)

“Captain!!!”

“Captain died really miserably!!!”

“You loathsome girl, I will kill you!!!”

In the quiet and luxurious forest, the voices full of hatred spread very, very far....

The those people’s voices spread very far.

Su Luo’s eyes narrowed slightly, knowing that the matter was not good.

In this jungle, there were countless people chasing to kill her. Now that these voices had spread out, those people very likely would immediately rush over.

Subconsciously, Su Luo wanted to withdraw.

However, this group of people had her surrounded. It wasn’t as if she wanted to escape then she could.

Wanted to leave, she must kill and cut a path out of blood!

Now, it was a race against time. So, without holding anything back, Su Luo played all of her trump cards!

Great Dimensional Imprint!

Large fireball!

Variant Acacia Tree!

Little divine dragon!

The aftermath of taking out all of her cards whirled around in a circle. All the fifth-ranked black-clothed people collapsed, every one of their bodies and heads fell in different places.

The matter happened very quickly, in a very short amount of time, nearly in the blink of an eye.

Those black-clothed people simply did not have enough time to react, and could only stare blankly as more than half of the people in their own party became casualties.

At this time, there were only five people left on the scene.

Just at the moment when they were staring blankly, Su Luo attacked with another round of fireballs!

However, these five people were all at the sixth rank.

Although Su Luo was unrivaled within the sixth rank, but confronted with a few was still very strenuous for her.

Su Luo also knew that the fireballs wouldn't kill them. The only use was to keep them busy and make them act in confusion.

Just when they were dealing with the fireballs—

Su Luo circled around to the back of a black-clothed person, encased him in Nothingness of Space and slowed down his speed!

Her dagger directly cut towards his throat!

Only a distinct 'spray' sound could be heard.

The dagger in Su Luo's hand was already dyed completely with blood.

At the same time, the little divine dragon's paw slapped towards the head of one of the people among them.

That tough head was like a watermelon being hit. Brain matter burst forth from the crack Red colored stuff, white colored stuff...

Fresh blood mixed with brain matter, it looked extremely disgusting.

The Variant Acacia Tree was not to be outdone.

The green vine divided into two and suddenly lassoed two of the black-clothed people by their waists.

Just when the two black-clothed people were struggling.

Su Luo jumped up, her dagger streaking across horizontally.

Yet another one was eliminated.

The little divine dragon saw Su Luo doing this and felt that it was extremely fun. He also imitated Su Luo's movements and flew up into the air.

He didn't have a dagger, but he had claws.

The incomparably sharp claws streaked across a black-clothed person's neck.

"Spray——"

Three to four claw marks of varying depth appeared on the black-clothed person's neck.

Simultaneously with blood soaring, he quickly collapsed to the ground.

In such a short period of time, out of nine people, eight were already dead.

The last remaining black-clothed person, seeing that the situation was bad, turned around, and wanted to run.

However, how could Su Luo let him run away to deliver this news?

The Acacia Tree's green vines stretched out with a 'swoosh' sound and confined his right arm, suddenly dragging that person backwards.

That person was also a ruthless person.

He saw that he could not struggle free, and with a wave of his hand, he chopped off his own right arm!

At the same time, his figure shot forward like lightning!

Want to run?

The little divine dragon snorted darkly. His figure was like an arrow leaving a bowstring, with 'whoosh whoosh whoosh' sounds, he shot forward.

That black-clothed person's had lost an excessive amount of blood. Additionally, his speed couldn't be compared with the little divine dragon's

speed. So, very quickly he was overtaken.

The little divine dragon angrily whirled his fist and split his head open.

So far, this entire elite team had all been eliminated in one stroke by Su Luo's team.

“Awoo awoo awoo—— ! ” Quickly run, quickly run!

The little divine dragon rushed over towards Su Luo with a panicked expression.

Able to make the little divine dragon panic like this... Couldn't be that the old witch had caught up, right?

Su Luo's expression changed suddenly. She picked up the little divine dragon, turned around and ran forward.

This time, Su Luo had guessed correctly. The person who had arrived just so happened to be Fairy Yan Xia!

Originally, Fairy Yan Xia was still over there, angered till she nearly had a stomping fit. However, when she heard the sounds of activity in the jungle, she rushed over without another word.

Chapter 914 – Chased for hundreds of kilometers to be killed (2)

The moon was obstructed by a thick layer of clouds, only giving off a dim luster.

In the forest, Su Luo was running very fast.

Afterimages constantly flashed by in the forest.

If they didn't know better, bystanders would think there were ghosts haunting the place.

Although Su Luo's speed was fast, but her counterpart's speed wasn't slow either.

Because her location had been exposed from before, there were hundreds of people all circling that place.

Fairy Yan Xia arrived, treading on air.

If it's said that at the start, she want to catch Su Luo just to vent her anger, then now, she must kill Su Luo.

Fairy Yan Xia's body hovered in mid-air. Her line of sight reached very far and she had a panoramic view of the entire forest.

However, because it was night, what could be seen was very little, and with densely-packed branches and leaves blocking the view as well. So, in a short time, she still couldn't find Su Luo.

However, speaking of Su Luo.

She was running as fast as flying.

In a single breath, she had run over three mountain tops. Only after she had covered a distance of five kilometers did she then exhale a breath of air.

However, before she had even finished exhaling this breath of air...

She saw a troop suddenly appear from the side.

This troop, unexpectedly, had as many as fifty people.

Right when Su Luo had wanted to turn around and leave, another troop of fifty people actually appeared behind her as well!

Two troops, one in front and one behind, crowded around with Su Luo in the middle.

However, the only fortunate thing was they still hadn't discovered Su Luo's existence.

As she watched them walk closer and closer— —

Su Luo had no other choice but to whirl her body around and fly up to that ancient tree nearby.

The ancient tree was thick enough for three people to wrap around. On the tree, the branches and leaves were luxuriant and in great number. It was so tall as to reach the sky, at one glance, the top couldn't be seen.

Su Luo, with rapt attention, held her breath and pressed up against the tree trunk, hiding motionlessly.

She adjusted her breathing to be very, very soft, almost invisible.

Underneath.

The two troops one in front and the other in the rear had run into each other.

The captain of the troop in front clearly was at a rather good rank. He inquired coldly: "Have you seen any suspicious people?"

"Haven't." The captain of the troop in the back answered.

A helplessness flashed across both captains' eyes.

However, this was also within their expectations.

After all, the distance from where the blaze soared to the sky a moment ago

was still very far from here.

Just when the two troops became one and prepared to rush over to the location where the incident had just happened—— “Drip, drip drip——”

A distinct water sound came from above.

‘Drip, drip’, droplets fell onto one of the captain’s heads.

“It’s raining?” This captain frowned and touched his head. He found a slight wet spot.

If it was raining, their chasing operation would become much more difficult.

“It’s not raining.” The other captain frowned.

He didn’t feel any water on top of his head.

“Fuck, why does this water smell so bad?”

The other team leader sniffed at it: “Shit! This doesn’t seem to be water, it’s urine.”

There was a strong foul urine smell.

The crowd of people under the tree was suspiciously puzzled, while at this moment, Su Luo, who was up in the tree, had the urge to strangle the little divine dragon to death.

How was that rain water, clearly this was the little divine dragon’s urine, okay?

Seeing the little divine dragon standing very straightly, still leisurely as before, with a trickle sound, sprinkling down water... Three black lines jumped out of Su Luo’s forehead.

She glared at the little divine dragon angrily.

The little divine dragon blinked his, large, bewildered and very innocent eyes: “Awoo awoo...” ‘Want to pee, I can’t hold it in any more.’

Su Luo gloomily held up her forehead: “You can’t just endure for a bit? Even if you want to pee, don’t drip it onto their captain’s head...” Wasn’t this looking to get beat up?

The little divine dragon looked at Su Luo perplexedly: “Awoo awoo...” I don’t understand.

Su Luo spread out her hands: “What are we going to do now? You’ve provoked them. Can you beat them all?”

There weren’t just five or ten people underneath now, but seventy to eighty!

Chapter 915 – Chased for hundreds of kilometers to be killed (3)

How could she kill them all ah? Also, once the news spread out, countless people would swarm her. Then she and the little dragon would be caught in war with a sea of people.

Just when Su Luo wanted to run away, the captain underneath had detected something unusual.

“Look—what is that?” Someone exclaimed loudly.

Because the little dragon stood on top of a thin tree branch to pee, so he was discovered with one glance.

“There is also a person up there!” Another person exclaimed loudly.

At this moment, everyone looked up at the tree, when they had clearly seen the situation, all of them became very excited! Impassioned!

“Found the target!”

“Quick, quick, quick, concentrate all our people here!”

“Immediately prepare to fight!”

Everyone returned to their senses.

The captain whose face got urinated on was angry and happy at the same time.

Furious because the water on his head was actually urine!

Happy because he found the target, his contribution was very large!

“Capture the target! Hurry, everyone surround the tree. Absolutely cannot let

her escape!" The captain ordered loudly.

Compared to that unlucky captain that was urinated on, he was very excited at this moment.

Because his team had the greater number, so everyone at the scene would follow his orders.

At this moment, countless number of black-clothed killers jump up into the tree.

Their speeds were very fast, their bodies were also nimble, how could this small tree stump them?

In merely a blink of an eye, dozens of people stood on the tree.

Su Luo's eyes flashed with a cold light!

Looked like today would be somewhat dangerous!

Not waiting for Su Luo to make a move, the little dragon had already flown down.

The little dragon guarded while positioned in the middle of tree. Seeing the black-clothed people climbing up, he directly kicked towards them!

His body was small, with very fast speed, and he the force on his legs was full of strength. How could those black-clothed people be his opponents?

Only one kick, and a hole appeared in that person's brain, then he slowly fell to the ground.

Very quickly, all of the black-clothed people got kicked down by the little divine dragon.

They fell to the ground, all of them had a fist-sized hole in their head, overflowing with blood, extremely tragic.

The captain seeing the momentum was not good, and hurriedly ordered: "Stop, I order everyone to stop."

Even if he didn't say it, the people behind also were too afraid to climb up.

Because the little divine dragon methods was simply too terrible.

“We will push this tree down, see how it can still be arrogant!” Not all of the black-clothed people stood there stupefied, once in awhile, one will also have a bright idea.

Hearing this idea, the captain directly nodded: “Possible!”

Therefore, with a wave of his hand, a group of black-clothed people rushed up, and put their palms on this huge tree.

Used strength to gave a push.

“Crack——”

In less time it took to breath, the ancient tree was uprooted, and fell backwards!

Su Luo’s expression changed slightly.

The little divine dragon still wanted to rush down, but was pulled to a stop by Su Luo.

“Awoo Awoo——” The little divine dragon entered Su Luo’s space, but quickly ran out again.

There was something in his raised paws, like throwing a ball in a shot put event, he suddenly threw it down!

However Su Luo was very puzzled.

This time the little divine dragon didn’t run, in the end what did he toss away?

Thinking up to here, Su Luo couldn’t help but regret.

If she just had a spirit pinball in her hand now would be good.

There were so many people underneath, a densely packed targets ah. With just one spirit pinball smashed down, a large number of these people among them would collapse!

Such a pity ah.....

The two spirit pinballs she got from that old witch: one was used to smash the old witch herself, the other was used to smash the barrier. Now she had none left in her hand.

Chapter 916 – Chased for hundreds of kilometers to be killed (4)

While Su Luo was regretting, the object little divine dragon tossed suddenly gave off a fierce spark.

Flames sparked continuously.

Intense screams of pain could be heard from below.

Su Luo opened her eyes wide to check, and couldn't help but be surprised.

Just now a small area of that densely packed group of black-dressed people had collapsed.

Moreover, these people's body had all caught fire.

The flame quickly spread on their body, very soon, everyone of them became huge balls of fire, constantly issuing blood-curdling screams.

And at this time, the little divine dragon stood on a thin branch, with hands on his hips, constantly laughing with 'ha ha ha'.

"What did you throw?" Su Luo suspiciously asked.

How come she did not know, that there was a bomb with such destructive powers in her space?

The little divine dragon spread out his small claws towards Su Luo.

At this moment, in his claws were holding a small stone.

"Little Sky?" Su Luo couldn't help but stare!

Little Sky proudly humphed twice and said: "Beside this little grandpa who else would it be?"

He didn't want to help out, because getting thrown around was humiliating okay?

Why would the little divine dragon care if he would feel humiliated, in his eyes, this was just a stone!

Seeing how other black-clothed people tried to avoid the burning people had formed another group.

The little divine dragon 'ha ha ha' laughed, his body was like lightning, and quickly jumped into the crowd.

"Quickly, catch that little dragon!" The captain who was drenched in a headful of urine saw the little divine dragon, immediately was angered half to death.

Therefore, a group of people rushed towards the little divine dragon.

The little divine dragon fast as lightning wandered in the crowd.

Seeing a group of black-clothed people rush forward, the little dragon aggressively smacked the little stone forward in a circular arc!

The little stone couldn't activate by itself, only with contact would it burst out flames.

However, the little divine dragon knew, but those black-clothed people didn't know ah.

Seeing the little stone being tossed out, many black-clothed people reached out to catch it!

The little stone passed around in a circle on among the crowd, then again returned to the little divine dragon's hand.

However, those black-clothed people that he had touched, from their hand a flame would ignite!

In addition, the little stone's flame wasn't a normal flame, so these people simply couldn't extinguish it!

This passing, a full dozen people, was attacked by little stone's flame and become a ball of fire.

Some people that were ruthless, sensing something wasn't right, directly cut

off their own ignited arms, barely able to save their own lives.

However, after this battle, the black-clothed people became afraid of the little divine dragon, no one dared to get close to him again.

“Awoo Awoo Awoo!” Seeing this situation, the little divine dragon was very excited. Again he grabbed the little stone and was about to repeat this pattern.

However the little divine dragon had just rush toward them, when the black-clothed people in the group, immediately scattered and ran madly in all directions.

After all, no one was a fool, no one wanted to become a ball of fire again.

Having gained the upper hand, little divine dragon should be excited, but at this time, the little divine dragon’s expression dramatically changed!

“Awoo Awoo Awoo!” Quickly run, quickly run! Old witch Yan Xia had almost chased over here!

He flew towards Su Luo like an artillery shell, with a very anxious expression.

The little divine dragon’s sensing ability was stronger than Su Luo’s. Since he sensed that old witch’s aura, then it meant the old witch had really chased over here!

Su Luo’s good mood also immediately vanished. She followed behind the little divine dragon, and rapidly rushed forward!

That old witch Yan Xia was really like a lingering ghost ah!

Such a large forest, where could she hide?

Su Luo had just ran away until no shadow was left behind, when a fierce wind appeared in the sky.

Fairy Yan Xia’s icy gaze appeared in front of the black-clothed people.

Looking at the people on fire, Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes burst out with a fiercely cold light.

Chapter 917 – Chased for hundreds of kilometers to be killed (5)

“Where is she?!” So many people and they actually still let her escape?

But that loathsome girl’s speed was indeed fast, in a very short time, she had already run more than five kilometers away.

Captain of the black-clothed group of people nervously replied: “Ran away.....up ahead....”

“A bunch of wastes!” Fairy Yan Xia flung her sleeves, immediately an area of black-clothed people fell to the ground.

Only one move, these black-clothed people all were serious injured falling to the ground, spitting out blood.... It could be seen how ruthless Fairy Yan Xia’s methods were, and how formidable was her cultivation!

Fairy Yan Xia’s body was fast as lightning, rapidly rushing forward to catch up.

While Su Luo who was running ahead couldn’t help but feel nervous.

She ran and ran, and finally ran up a steep cliff.

Su Luo cursed in her heart!

“Finished, finished——” In front of this steep cliff there was nowhere to go to.

“Hurry and turn around ah!” Su Luo lifted up the little divine dragon and was just about to run back; however, it was already too late.

Fairy Yan Xia’s figure appeared in front of Su Luo.

“Still want to run?” Fairy Yan Xia’s ice-cold gaze watched Su Luo, “There is a path in heaven that you refuse to take. Hell has no doors and you insisted on

rushing in. Loathsome girl! This time see where you can run to now!”

Recalling those things Su Luo had done, Fairy Yan Xia was so furious as to give off smoke. , She was itching to slice Su Luo into eight pieces!

Su Luo seeing she couldn't escape contrary to expectations her heart calmed down.

“I merely came out to walk around and take a breath of fresh air, who wanted to run? Why are you so angry?” Su Luo shrugged her shoulders and spread out her hands.

This downplaying of matters appearance that Su Luo had on, nearly enraged Fairy Yan Xia until it was unbearable!

“Loathsome girl, your ability to be flexible and take advantage of a situation, even your mother had no such ability!” Fairy Yan Xia' seeing Su Luo's face, her fury immediately ignited into flames!

At that time, in the beginning, she could still compete Yan Hua, but Yan Hua's strength was like lightning, everyday would increase. In less than a year, Yan Hua's strength had left her way behind.

Later on, Yan Hua's strength become even more formidable, with more and more men standing on her side, and even.....Fairy Yan Xia thought of a god like noble and graceful character, her mind dimmed. Afterwards when she saw Su Luo and once again burst out with unprecedented anger!

And at this moment, Su Luo smilingly said to Fairy Yan Xia: “Oh, why should predecessor get so angry, aren't you trying to catch me? I was just about to follow you and return.”

Fairy Yan Xia obviously didn't think Su Luo would be this shameless, the mockery in the depths of her eyes had deep meaning: “Still want to return? Wasn't that underwater palace destroyed by you ah? Where did you want to return to?”

Seeing this face, Fairy Yan Xia was a bit distracted.

Seeing this face, she would unconsciously recall those things from many years ago.

At that time, her strength had also reached the peak, but, because of that Yan Hua woman!

Every time she went to make trouble for Yan Hua, the men at Yan Hua's side would move against her, and waste a part of her cultivation.

Over a long period of time, her strength now versus Grandmaster Rong Yun and those people's strength, differed by a great amount! Thinking of this, Fairy Yan Xia was even more furious!

Thus, she must kill Yan Hua's daughter!

When Fairy Yan Xia fell into memories of the past, Su Luo exposed an expression of embarrassment.

Alas, who could have thought that everything would turn out like this? If she had known earlier.....

"Isn't that.....people can still fail oh." Su Luo 'ha ha' laughed.

Fairy Yan Xia walked step by step towards Su Luo.

Su Luo while smiling, she retreated: "Predecessor, if you have something to say, please say it properly. This younger generation will obediently listen and speak frankly Even Beautiful Teacher's secret matters, this younger generation will tell you, okay?"

Chapter 918 – Chased for hundreds of kilometers to be killed (6)

Su Luo slowly retreated backward.

“Oh, why is Predecessor being so aggressive. If there is any misunderstanding, just solve it ah~” Su Luo was still smiling as before.

Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes flashed with a insincere smile, she didn’t speak. However the killing intent around her body started to boil up, and spreading.

Su Luo retreated back step by step, and soon reached the edge of the cliff.

The cliff was very high up.

And also near the river bank.

The mountain wind whistled pass.

Su Luo’s back was somewhat cold.

Fairy Yan Xia stretched out her long arm, suddenly grabbed towards Su Luo’s face!

That face of Su Luo’s.

The black-clothed cover fell off, revealing a

Such a beautiful face, but had a pair of panda eyes.

Seeing this face, Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes were opened very wide.

Fiercely staring at Su Luo!

In an instant, her whole body stiffened to stand rigid. Her face full of hate was twisted and malevolent. Her hands were tightly clenched into fists, and her

body shook continuously.

“Ha ha ha ha ha——” Suddenly, Fairy Yan Xia looked up to the sky and laughed. She laughed until tears directly flowed out.

“Yan Hua! You b*tch! You see, this is the daughter you give birth to! Ha ha ha ha ha——”

Su Luo seeing Fairy Yan Xia’s deranged appearance. silently swallowing her saliva.

If she didn’t go now, then should she wait until when?

Su Luo slowly retreated backward half-step.

However, just at this moment——

Fairy Yan Xia’s icy-cold and strict eyes shot towards Su Luo!

Su Luo’s heart shook, her footsteps immediately stopped.

“You ugly freak!” Fairy Yan Xia especially short of breath pointed at Su Luo. Her face had a hard to conceal mocking smile.

Su Luo awkwardly coughed.

“Much uglier than me!” Fairy Yan Xia very seriously and stubbornly stared at Su Luo.

Su Luo didn’t know why the old witch Yan Xia must compared whether beautiful or ugly with her. But she knew now was not the time to provoke her.

Therefore——

“Yes, yes, yes, this young generation is much uglier than you....” If with this reason the old witch Yan Xia could let her go, than that wasn’t bad at all.

But Su Luo clearly thought too optimistically.

“So pitiful.” Fairy Yan Xia curled her lips up.

Su Luo’s mouth drew back: “.....” What could she say? She couldn’t say anything, and could only maintain her silence.

Now if Su Luo retreated a step back, and that was the cliff.

“Hey, you really want to hound me to death? I already told you, don’t think

my master won't know it was you that killed me." Su Luo swallowed her saliva, "Running along this road, I have already buried a few tokens. At that time when Master doesn't see me, he would find it, and discover that letter, humph, humph!"

Hearing these words, Fairy Yan Xia's figure immediately paused.

"Loathsome girl, I didn't think that you had left behind this resource." Fairy Yan Xia's eyes contracted, but, she immediately sneered, "But you can rest assured, where you were along this road, this fairy completely knows by heart. Therefore, after you die, the road you ran along would become an overgrown wild area."

In other words, Fairy Yan Xia would destroy everything along this road, turning this place back into overgrown wild area untouched by humans.....

Su Luo's eyes opened wide. If this was true, then Fairy Yan Xia really used a huge handl.

Four directions were very quiet, there were only the sound of freezing wind whistling.

Su Luo didn't dare to disturb this old witch. If she was to offend her, the consequences would be too horrible to contemplate.

Now, she only could use her brain, and not strength to fight the enemy.

Su Luo's eyes whirled and circled around, thinking of thousands of ways in her head, constantly thinking of a way to escape.

Seeing how Fairy Yan Xia stood there blankly, Su Luo's figure slightly shifted back a step.

However, just this step, awakened the spaced-out old witch Yan Xia.

Chapter 919 – Chased for hundreds of kilometers to be killed (7)

Yan Xia reached out, with one hand grabbed Su Luo by the neck.

“Loathsome girl, things having reached this stage, you still want to run?!”

Seeing Su Luo stood there staring blankly, Fairy Yan Xia coldly laughed: “Rong Yun actually raised an apprentice like you who is afraid of death. Humph you being like this isn’t it throwing away your master’s good name? Since it’s already like this then this fairy dispose of you in his place, terminating this master and disciple relationship!”

Su Luo’s heart was extremely depressed.

“Loathsome girl, this fairy will send you down to hell, and let your mother see the ugly daughter she gave birth to! Ha ha ha——” Fairy Yan Xia frantically laughed, her hand suddenly used more strength.

How strong was her hand’s strength?

In a instant, cracking sound of bones breaking into pieces could be heard!

Su Luo was pinched until her face was purplish red, nearly unable to breathe.

Behind was the surging water of the river, if she could jump in, she still had a small chance. But now.... A touch of despair slipped through Su Luo’s eyes.

Was she really going to die in this old witch’s hand today?

Su Luo’s heart really couldn’t be reconciled.....

She came to this world, these past two years she had ran around continuously, getting chased to be killed, fleeing, cultivating.... Constantly

growing stronger.

She had an amazing innate gifts blessed by heaven.

She possessed three elemental systems.

She was an Advanced Apothecary.

She was a rarely seen Space Mage.

She even cultivated out Nothingness of Space.

But now, on the road to becoming a strong expert, she still hadn't finished walking it yet, and fell down just like this?

Really.....not very willing!

Nangong Liuyun, she didn't know where he was now....in the future she will never be able to see him again.

Afterward what will he do being by himself?

Su Luo clenched her fists, momentarily, the rims of her eyes were somewhat moist.

Fairy Yan Xia's hand tightened more and more, more and more.

Su Luo's eyes turned over, almost about to faint in the next instant.

At this critical moment——

The little divine dragon rushed out flying from Su Luo's sleeves. He gripped that stone tightly and very fiercely smashed it towards the old witch Yan Xia's chest!

“Awoo, awoo, awoo!” Go die, go die, go die!

The little dragon panting with rage waved his fist and randomly smashed it about!

Had no choice but to say, this movement from the little divine dragon, really saved Su Luo's life.

How could Fairy Yan Xia attach any importance to the little divine dragon? She casually waved her hand, and the little dragon was send flying away.

However, Fairy Yan Xia had underestimated that small stone.

When the small stone touched Fairy Yan Xia's chest area—— Suddenly, a flame soared up filling the entire sky!

Deep crimson flames violently rushed toward Fairy Yan Xia's most susceptible chest area!

“Ah——” Fairy Yan Xia completely didn't expect, a chunk of regular stone could explode out such a powerful force!

This powerful force, was not inferior to her own strength!

This was simply, unimaginable!

At this moment, Fairy Yan Xia was seriously injured in the chest area!

That deep red flame started to spread on Fairy Yan Xia's body!

It's speed was very fast!

Now how could Fairy Yan Xia still attend to Su Luo? She conveniently tossed Su Luo out!

And outside of the steep cliff, was a surging river!

“Quickly go!” Inside the stone, Little Sky shouted loudly.

You could hear, his voice sounded very anxious.

After those two words, that transparent and fluorescent stone, unexpectedly suddenly lost its vigor, and restored to the appearance when Su Luo first saw it.

At this moment, the little dragon also sensed the danger, he picked up the small stone, and jumped into the river without saying anything else!

On top of the cliff.

Fairy Yan Xia's chest now had gotten burned very seriously.

Although she had the flames under control now, but that badly mangled chest surrounded by flames and smoke.....

Fairy Yan Xia now was so furious that her complexion was ashen, her teeth making grinding noises. She itching to peel Su Luo's skin off, pull out her tendon eat her flesh, and drink her blood!

Chapter 920 – Encountering Yun Qi (1)

The veins on Fairy Yan Xia's forehead throbbed violently.

She knew Su Luo had jumped into the river to escape.

But now, her vitality was greatly injured, and was not suitable to chase after her to kill her.

In fact, coming into contact with Su Luo, Fairy Yan Xia was also very unlucky.

Before, when they were underneath the lake, she was wounded by Su Luo's spirit pinball.

When deploying and collecting the Underwater Heavenly Thunder Wave, once again, a lot of her spirit strength was consumed.

Now, she was once again injured by that rotten stone to this degree...Even when she was encircled and attacked by the ten powerful families, she was never this seriously injured.

Just when Fairy Yan Xia was hating until her teeth started to tightly grind together, her subordinate had already quickly rushed over.

"Master!" The black-clothed person kneeled on the ground.

"Chase! I order you to give chase! Whoever chases Su Luo, that little slut, and kills her! This fairy will teach that person the Supreme Martial Arts!" Fairy Yan Xia was so stirred up that the muscles at the edge of her lips kept twitching non-stop.

The leader of the black-clothed people was somewhat nonplussed.

Supreme Martial arts...it actually was the Supreme Martial Arts...

At this moment, Fairy Yan Xia was simply in a towering rage: "Still here,

quickly go!”

Only now did the leader of the black-clothed people return to his senses from his beautiful fantasy, so excited that it was hard to control himself. He took a deep breath and pressed down the excitement in his heart, but still couldn't cover up the happiness at the corner of his lips.

“Subordinate will go now to do this!”

Finished speaking, a group of black-clothed people, one after another, plunged into the river water!

Speaking of Su Luo.

Since she jumped into the river water, afterwards, she met up with the little divine dragon.

Now, time was very precious.

They, without saying anything further, directly shot forward with flying speed.

The waves of the river water were continuous and never-ending.

When the black-clothed people would overtake Su Luo, she would take out her trump card and kill the opponents without leaving a single one alive.

Fortunately, very few black-clothed people had the speed to catch up to her, as for that old witch Yan Xia, now, she was seriously wounded, so she wouldn't personally come to chase after her.

Su Luo didn't know how long she swam in the river.

She only knew to directly swim ahead, swim ahead, swim ahead——

The darkest period of the dawn had passed.

The color of the sky gradually brightened, the white color of daybreak appearing in the east.

She had endured the first half of the night's hair-raising hiding, and the draining fleeing in the later half of the night, on top of being injured by that old witch Yan Xia. Now, Su Luo had a dispirited expression, her body was really exhausted.

In the very end, she really couldn't persevere on. Her eyelids flipped over and

she passed out.

However, fortunately, her Nothingness of Space was still on, protecting her very well.

On the river's surface, Su Luo was like a piece of floating driftwood, her figure submerged but floating, drifting with the waves.

Suddenly, a small, gorgeous luxurious yacht unhurriedly sailed through the cold river. It traveled eastwards at the lowest speed.

In the middle of the wide yacht, was a large room about one hundred square meters.

Inside, it was decorated magnificently, refined and luxurious. At one glance, you could tell it was not something a common rich family could have.

Inside, a very young lady was just standing in front of the window.

One could only see her clothed in a decorated-in-butterflies, made-of-gold-thread, immortal fairy dress. Her little face was moist and white like jade, with bright red lips, looking extremely cute.

Such a young age, but with a pair of pitch-black as ink eyes, quick-witted and astute, with lights of wisdom that shone through their depths.

The sunlight from outside the window shone upon her body, making her whole person seem lazy, giving off a languidness that was inconsistent with her age.

Suddenly, the little girl's gaze flashed slightly.

"Cui Yu, you look, what is that?" Western Jin's most pampered little princess, Ouyang Yulin, pointed to the figure floating and submerged on the river's surface. Her faced revealed an extremely amazed expression.

"Princess, that seems to be a ...dead person." Cui Yu looked for quite a while, saying in a practical tone.

"I just knew you were dumb!" Ouyang Yulin's brows and eyes curved, giving Cui Yu a disdainful glance.

Chapter 921 – Encountering Yun Qi (2)

“Dead person? You’re really stupid. Don’t you see that that person’s body is emitting a bit of spirit power? If it was a corpse, could it emit spirit power? How could I have a stupid palace maid like you?”

“Oh.” Cui Yu received her instructions, hurriedly praising: “Her Highness the princess is still the more intelligent one.”

“That’s because you’re too stupid.” The little princess arrogantly cast her a glance.

“This servant is stupid, it’s not as if Her Highness the princess hasn’t known for one or two days.” Cui Yu muttered.

The little princess had her hand behind her back and walked out, then suddenly halted her footsteps and turned around to look at Cui Yu: “This princess knew you were stupid, just didn’t know you were stupid to this degree.”

Cui Yu: “.....”

Her Highness the princess’s words were always this sharp, not giving a thread of consideration ah. However, it’s no wonder, this little princess the royal family doted on, indeed had the qualifications to not give anyone face.

At this moment, the little princess Yulin who looked like an old man with her hands intersected behind her back, unhurriedly strolled out.

When she stood on the deck, a huge group of people followed behind her with a ‘whoosh’ sound.

Protecting the princess was a great responsibility, nobody dared to slack off.

At the moment, Su Luo’s body, flowing with the waves, got even closer to the

yacht.

“Go, fish up that person.” The little princess, full of imposing manner, arrogantly and bossily ordered her subordinates.

She actually wanted to see, why that person who resembled a corpse, could emit spirit power. It made her greatly curious.

The princess ordered, naturally, countless people rushed to win approval.

Thus, the little princess carelessly picked a maid with good cultivation: “You go.”

The maid accepted the order and went, however, before she had walked several steps, the corner of this little princess’s mouth suddenly hooked in a strange smile: “Wait.”

The palace maid bowed and stopped.

This little princess’ temperament was bizarre and volatile. No one could guess what she was thinking in her little head.

The little princess snorted: “If that person is beautiful, then you pick her up. If she is not beautiful, then throw her back to feed the fish, so as not to dirty this princess’s eyes.”

Finished talking, she waved her hand, carelessly dispatching the maid to go: “Okay, okay, quickly go.”

Once the princess said these words, the surrounding people had no reaction.

Because they had all grown accustomed to it.

They were used to this princess saying astonishing words with a habit of judging one by appearances.

The maids and the palace eunuchs by the little princess’s side would specifically choose beautiful things for her, to please her.

Surveying the entire palace, the maids and eunuchs that looked pretty were all gathered away by her.

This hobby of the young lady, if put in modern times, would be severely uncontrollable. Because she was the little princess most doted on by Western

Jin's emperor, she was able to carry out this hobby of hers.

The maid jumped down into the water, very quickly swimming to the location where Su Luo was.

The princess's gaze was sharp, if she only used ninety percent of effort instead of one hundred percent, then at that time, the princess would definitely be merciless and not give her face.

The maid, thinking this in her heart, sped up even more. Very quickly, she neared Su Luo.

The split second when she saw Su Luo——

“Ah——” The maid's lips cried out in surprise.

Oh heavens, such a beautiful young lady!

One could only see this young lady quietly lying on the river's surface, her eyes tightly closed, her fingers tightly clenched.

Only could only see her facial features being so exquisite as to be perfection. She had no make-up applied on her face, yet her skin was delicate, so elegant as to be moving. Simply so beautiful that it made people stop breathing.

That light-colored dress, made her look like a fairy, sending off lights in all directions. Its radiance illuminated her and attracted people's eyes.

This..... simply was even more beautiful than the little princess!

Simply..... blinded her eyes.

The palace maid knew, if she brought back this woman, Her Highness the princess would certainly love it, at that time, she would earn meritorious credit.

Chapter 922 – Encountering Yun Qi (3)

Only, even though this young lady's eyes were closed, her whole body still emitted a clear cold light, appearing very indifferent and heartless.

Involuntarily making people want to retreat, as if even an extra look was blaspheme.

Truly was.....really like a fairy from the ninth layer of heaven that had fallen into the mortal world ah.

Too beautiful!

The maid stared blankly, her mind recalling the little princess' orders. Not saying another word, she lifted Su Luo up and was just about to return.

However, what was hard for her to imagine was, within a range of one third of a meter from this young lady, her hands unexpectedly couldn't reach!

Just like, this young lady's body had an invisible rectangle-shaped protective cover, enveloping her entire body.

The maid's gaze suddenly flashed.

Wasn't it so? Soaked for so long in the river water, this young lady's clothes weren't even wet, so clean, not even a trace of a water spot was on her body.....

There absolutely was a protective cover shielding her.

On the yacht, the princess saw the maid rigidly standing still in the river water and couldn't help but to frown slightly.

However, before she could pass down an order, that maid had already put away all her doubts. She turned to swim to Su Luo's back, pushing her body

towards the yacht.

Sure enough, the people at the little princess's side, there wasn't a single stupid person.

Very quickly, the maid holding Su Luo, flew up and jumped onto the deck.

The instant she saw Su Luo, the little princess's eyes immediately shone.

"Oh my, this one looks really good!" Seeing that face of Su Luo's, the little princess's eyes stared until they were straight, clicking her tongue in astonishment.

The little princess seized the opportunity to touch Su Luo's face, discovering that her face was powdery soft. It felt exceedingly good.

This little princess admired everything that was beautiful, including people.

It could be said that at her young age, it was already completely out of control.

The people serving at her side, not a single one was stupid. Also, not a single one of them looked ordinary.

Everyone would say that when the maid at Princess Yulin's side walked out, even the prized daughters of aristocratic families couldn't compare to them, this was a fact.

"But, how could the clothes on her body be dry?" The little princess had the same doubts as that maid.

The surrounding people looked at each other in dismay.

The highly intelligent Little Princess Yulin couldn't understand. How could they, this group of insignificant servants, possibly understand?

For a moment, it was deadly silent on the deck.....

The little princess held her chin and pondered, and circled around Su Luo, the sleeping beauty.

She tilted her little head, thought for a long time and still couldn't understand. She finally just waved her hand: "Not going to care, first carry her back, pay attention, must have the imperial physician carefully give her medical

treatment. If she doesn't recover after treatment, you guys ask the imperial physician to come see me with his head!"

Ever since the little princess saw that face of Su Luo's, afterwards, when she once again lifted her head to see these young maids and palace eunuchs at her side, she immediately frowned.

The people ah, depended on being compared.

Having Su Luo's exceptionally beautiful countenance as a comparison, the surrounding group of people were immediately eclipsed. They all became ugly people.

Don't know how long had passed, Su Luo's pair of thin as a cicada's wings thick eyelashes fluttered slightly.

Afterwards, she opened her eyes.

Where was this?

Su Luo's heart was full of questions.

Last night, she swam until she was completely spent. She had fought for a long time with the black-clothed people in the river. Only after she had killed a portion of them, was she then able to escape their encirclement.

Afterwards, she once again swam for a long time.

After that, she wasn't aware of anything more.

Just when Su Luo was in a moment of confusion, the door was pushed open with a creaking sound.

Su Luo raised her eyes, then met with a delicate and gorgeous little face.

This was a very beautiful young girl.

Especially that pair of eyes, vivid and moving, as if they could speak.

The young girl had both hands behind her back and leisurely walked to in front of Su Luo.

Chapter 923 – Encountering Yun Qi (4)

Seeing her pretending to be mature, Su Luo subconsciously didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Thus, she smiled at the young girl.

The young girl in front of Su Luo was not just someone, she was the little Princess Yulin that the emperor of Western Jin doted on the most.

Ever since the princess saved Su Luo, afterwards, her heart had too many doubts, so she had already come by several times.

Several times before when she came, Su Luo was unconscious, and her whole body seemed to be surrounded by a mysterious protective layer. Other people simply were unable to get near her. It made the little princess so anxious that she could only watch helplessly.

Only, this time, coincidentally, she just so happened to wake up when she came.

The little princess wasn't won over by just a smile from Su Luo.

She raised her hand in an imposing manner, and a maid eagerly moved a seat over.

After the maid had rubbed it clean from top to bottom, only then did this beautiful little princess casually sit down.

Su Luo unconsciously laughed. This young girl's airs didn't seem to be very small.

The little princess cast a sidelong glance at Su Luo.

If it was someone else, their first sentence certainly would be to inquire about

Su Luo's origin, but not this little princess. She would always say something that shocked people.

"I saved you." The little princess's pitch-black as ink eyes shone brilliantly as she looked towards Su Luo, concisely saying it.

Su Luo nodded her head.

This was the truth.

The little princess's eyes narrowed slightly, then she coldly asked again: "How are you prepared to repay me?"

Her words were direct and efficient, without a bit of hidden meaning.

Su Luo lightly smiled: "What do you want?"

The little princess's remote and cold gaze was fixed on Su Luo's face: "Your looks are actually pretty good, since it is like this, then stay at this princess's side as a palace maid."

Her tone was very condescendingly arrogant.

However, Su Luo didn't get angry.

This girl called herself a princess..... Naturally, she couldn't be Eastern Ling's princess, could she be.....

"Western Jin's princess?" Su Luo's eyes brightened.

She had gone westward this whole journey, precisely with the hope to run into the imperial palace to steal the spirit dance steps. Now, the little princess wanted her to become a palace maid, wasn't it like wanting to sleep and being given a pillow, just right?

Su Luo's heart was joyous, but her face remained calm and collected. She even revealed a trace of anxiety.

Seeing Su Luo was not too happy, the little princess was even more pleased with herself.

She coldly snorted: "I saved you, you need to repay me!"

Su Luo seemed somewhat unwilling: "Repaying you doesn't necessarily mean becoming a palace maid ah....."

“Who told you to be a palace maid forever? Even if you want to this princess doesn’t want it. Humph, at most for three months, do you agree or not!” The little princess, with emphasis, threatened Su Luo, “If you don’t agree, this princess will immediately order someone to throw you in the river to feed the fishes!”

Su Luo was secretly happy in her heart, but she appeared to hesitate for a long time. Finally, looking at her with reluctance, “Agree, I’ll be a palace maid for three months only.”

“Humph, even if you want to be one for four months, this princess also wouldn’t be willing.” The little princess arrogantly raised her chin, “All right, you should properly recuperate. Later this princess will have someone deliver some beautiful clothes over.”

The little princess naturally wasn’t a bit stingy towards her own people.

After the little princess left, only then did Su Luo give voice to soft laughter.

But, just a now, didn’t the little princess praised her for being beautiful? What was this all about? Could it be she hadn’t seen her panda eyes?

Su Luo reached out to feel that pair of panda eyes that made her depressed to the point of spitting out blood. However, the next instant her hand stiffened in mid-air.

“Ah——” Her skin was smooth as jade to the touch, completely lacking that coarse feeling from before?

Su Luo suddenly had a promotion in her heart.

She ran to the front of a table, and looked at herself in the mirror.

At this moment, an absolutely stunning face reflected back from the mirror.

Seeing that face in the mirror, Su Luo was practically dumbfounded.

Was this really her?

Chapter 924 – Encountering Yun Qi (5)

Truth be told, this face and the one from before still had six points of resemblance.

It's just that, after having Yan Xia that old witch's, ointment applied on, it seemed to have made some adjustments to her previous facial features.

Just as if she had surgery to fine tune it a bit, touching up her original seven points into a ten!

At this time, Su Luo's facial features were simply the pinnacle of perfection!

Looking at this face, Su Luo almost couldn't recognize herself...

This princess knew how to make the best use of everything. After Su Luo agreed to her condition, on the second day, she sent someone to call Su Luo over.

When Su Luo arrived, this little princess was just sitting at the side of the table, playing.

One could only see her powdery little face that was like cuts of jade become taut, her right hand held a dagger while her left hand was tightly clenched into a fist. She only kept the middle finger that were as fair as jade out.

At this moment, she was deadly earnestness, scraping away at the that middle finger extended from her left hand.

She turned that finger and scraped off thin as American ginseng slices, area by area.

Seeing Su Luo come over, she raised her head and revealed a pink and delicate little face. It's just that there was a bloodstain hanging at the corner of her mouth, making her appear bloody and sinister.

“Sit.” The little princess placed the finger she had scrapped and picked at with a dagger into her mouth, then commanded at Su Luo as she wished.

At this time, this little prince looked like a sinister little demon.

“Do you want to eat?” The little princess raised her bleeding finger and offered it to Su Luo.

Su Luo’s expression didn’t change, the corner of her mouth had an indifferent, shallow smile: “Princess should save it for yourself to enjoy. This servant has already eaten.”

Since she needed to act as a palace maid, Su Luo naturally did as the natives did, calling herself “servant”.

Only that, hearing this word “servant”, the little princess frowned slightly: “In the future, don’t call yourself servant. Hearing it makes me uncomfortable.”

These words matched Su Luo’s intention, so, she nodded her head and promised.

“Are you not afraid?” The little princess slanted a glance at Su Luo.

She had even sliced away at her finger, yet this person wasn’t afraid? Earlier, she had eaten a very rare steak. The remnant bloodstain at the corner of her mouth hadn’t even been wiped off. This person didn’t even have a bit of reaction?

Su Luo smiled indifferently: “Does the princess want to hear the truth?”

“Of course, if you dare to tell a lie, this princess, will immediately command people to throw you into the river to feed the fishes!” The little princess pushed her neck out and arrogantly threatened.

Su Luo pursed her lips and smiled, since this girl allowed her to tell the truth, then what good was it for her to conceal it?

“Does the princess think radish tastes good?” Su Luo asked softly with an earnest expression on her face.

The little princess was immediately angered. She threw down the dagger with a “bang” sound and glared at Su Luo fiercely, “What kind of eyesight is that? Why did it grow so perceptive? Annoying!”

The corner of Su Luo's mouth parted slightly. This little girl was sometimes shockingly mature, yet at other times, unreasonably childish.

"Then... just take it as if I never said it?"

"Do you take this princess as deaf?" The little princess scowled as she glared. Knitting her eyebrows while looking at Su Luo angrily, "Just exactly how did you see through it?"

She had been playing this little trick for quite a long time. Clearly, even the father the emperor had not seen through the trick. In the entire imperial palace, only third elder brother knew. How did the person before her see through it?

Su Luo smiled: "That's not that I saw through it, rather when I was young, I also played this trick before."

When the little princess heard that, her eyes immediately lit up: "You've played it before? I was just saying! How could you have seen through the trick with just one glance?! Oh, that's right, what are you called?"

Ever since Su Luo mentioned having played this trick before when she was young. The little princess had a kind of intimate feeling towards Su Luo, and felt that she had gotten a lot closer to her.

Called what... Su Luo muttered a few words to herself.

Yan Xia, that old witch, definitely wouldn't let her go. So Su Luo, this name, couldn't be used.

Chapter 925 – Encountering Yun Qi (6)

Nangong Liuyun... I'll just borrow the word Yun from him.

This thought flashed through her mind. She raised her eyes and smiled, "My surname is Yun and my first name is simply one word, Luo."

"Yun Luo, ah..." The little princess murmured to herself then suddenly lifted her eyes, "You're actually called Yun Luo!"

Su Luo blinked her eyes suspiciously: "Is there a problem with this name?"

"Of course there's a problem! You ought to know, my third elder brother is called Yun Qi. Then, if you put them together, wouldn't it be Yun Qi, Yun Luo (1)?" The little princess looked Su Luo up and down. Pretending to think seriously about it, she touched her chin, "Not to mention. You're this beautiful, actually matches rather well with my third elder brother."

The little princess was immersed in her own train of thought and hadn't realized that the moment she said those words, Su Luo's complexion had changed slightly.

Yun Qi, Yun Luo...

Yun Qi...

This name, Yun Qi, made Su Luo nearly regret until she stuffed it into a corner.

Su Luo thought that in this lifetime, she would never have to hear this name again. She didn't expect that she would hear it again, and unexpectedly from the mouth of the almost ten-year-old girl before her.

"What are you thinking about?" The little princess saw Su Luo's strange expression and was immediately displeased.

This girl, her mood had always been prominent on her face.

Su Luo curbed her expression and lightly said, “Similar to the Third Highness’s name, so somewhat offends.”

This Yun Qi... the corner of Su Luo’s mouth pulled slightly.

This Yun Qi and the Yun Qi from her previous world, how could he be the same person? The him from the previous world was still living well, extremely comfortably, in fact.

The little princess didn’t know what Su Luo was thinking. She waved her hands and said sternly, “What is there to be offended about? Third elder brother nowadays wouldn’t pay particular attention to these convoluted, over-elaborate and strict rules.”

Regarding this third prince called Yun Qi, Su Luo suddenly had a kind of bad premonition.

“His highness the third prince currently doesn’t pay any particular attention to the convoluted and over-elaborate rules. Could it be that in the past, he paid close attention to them?” Su Luo asked, pretending to be curious.

“How audacious of you, Yun Luo. Since when was third prince’s matters open for you, a lowly palace maid, to ask about?” A palace maid beside the little princess glared at Su Luo with displeasure.

‘The little princess wanted her not to call herself ‘servant’. Does she really thinks she wasn’t a servant? Truly ridiculous!

Unexpectedly the little princess swept an annoyed glance at that palace maid. “In front of this princess, is it something that you, a lowly palace maid, can be harsh and unreasonable? Step down!”

The little princess also didn’t know why she had this sort of unfathomably mysterious feeling of closeness with Su Luo. Therefore, she berated Cui Yu to step down.

That palace maid lowered her eyes, feeling aggrieved, but ultimately she still withdraw.

However, just before she withdrawn, she swept a glance over at Su Luo, and

that glance was full of bitter resentment.

The little princess seemed to be completely unaware of that palace maid's grievances and said to Su Luo. "In the past, Third Elder Brother loved to study and quote classical texts, was bookish and adhered to old, stiff ideas. There was a sour stink all over his body and was extremely unpleasant to smell."

While saying this, the little princess even pinched her little beautiful nose and fanned herself.

This action, along with the little face, that was pink like finely cuts of jade, looked extremely adorable. However, Su Luo simply wasn't able to smile. To the extent that the corner of her mouth was even somewhat stiff.

"Then what about now?" The corner of Su Luo's mouth squeezed out a hint of a smile.

"Now..." The little princess raised her head and looked out of the window. Looking at the bluish-green waves of river rippling. When she turned her head back, she was already in glowing spirits. "The Third Elder Brother right now is simply a completely different person from before! The Third Elder Brother from before spent the whole day quoting classical texts, had terrible innate gifts and father the emperor didn't like him a bit. But, ever since that time he fell sick and woke up again, Third Elder Brother seemed like he had become a different person. He immersed himself completely in cultivation, and that cultivation speed was simply unbelievably fast!"

1) Yun Qi, Yun Luo: Translated as cloud rises, cloud fell.

Chapter 926 – Encountering Yun Qi (7)

“.....” Su Luo’s fists clenched at her side.

These words that Princess Yulin had said, heard by these people from ancient times, was unlikely to be heard wrong, not likely to think much of it. However, Su Luo, this person that had crossed over from the modern times, easily could think crooked.

The contrast of Western Jin’s third prince before and after was too different, she couldn’t help but be suspicious.

“How did your expression change to become so unsightly?” The little princess, without any restraint, pointed at Su Luo and said with a frown.

Su Luo’s brain flashed, and thought of a excuse: “Might be because the body hasn’t completely healed, and because of being blown by the river wind again, I have a little headache.”

In fact, right now, Su Luo as having a myriad of train of thoughts, nearly stuck together like a ball of paste.

The little princess naturally couldn’t understand Su Luo’s thoughts right now, she nodded her head and carelessly waved a hand: “Then fine, you first go back, wait until your body is completely healed, then you can serve.”

“Thank the princess for empathy.” After Su Luo made her salute, she withdraw.

Returning to her own room, Su Luo sat down on the bed with a blank expression.

Just now, hearing what princess Yulin said, the uneasy feeling in Su Luo’s heart became more and more intense.

Yun Qi... Did he also cross over?

Or was this merely a coincidence?

Su Luo felt that her brain was exceedingly sore, as if there were a countless number of ants crawling around, not allowing her to be at peace.

The yacht sailed for three days and three nights on the wide river. On the morning of the fourth day, it docked on shore.

After going ashore, suddenly, Princess Yulin's eyes lit up.

"Walk, quickly follow me over!" The little princess led Su Luo quickly forward.

Su Luo's identity now was the little princess's personal maid, therefore, she could not refuse. She could only allow the princess to lead her quickly to walk forward.

"Third Elder Brother, are you here to pick Lin Lin up?" The little princess had a very sweet smile, her eyes and brows were curved. She really looked like an eight-year-old girl, rather than the bizarre little demon.

Now, standing in front of the little princess, was an extraordinarily handsome and bright male. He was precisely the third prince of Western Jin, Ouyang Yun Qi.

One could see him dressed in a white soft robe made with gold silk, standing there with a smile.

That pair of azure-colored eyes reflected the light of sun, the brilliance gathered in his beautiful eyes. Making his entire person seemed gentle, handsome and bright having been bathed in the spring wind.

Ouyang Yunqi smilingly looked at little Yulin.

Little Yulin rushed over, throwing herself into his embrace.

Ouyang Yunqi hugged the little princess lifting her up, pinched her nose. "You have great courage, and played until you got carried away, even to the point of not coming home?"

"It's not like that! It's because that magical beast was too difficult to deal with, we have so many people and together couldn't defeat it and was

trapped.” The little princess with her eyes open and told the lies. Seeing third elder brothers face full of disbelief and was afraid he would ask, the little girl hurriedly changed the topic.

The little princess pointed to Su Luo and loudly said. “Third elder brother you look, she is called Yun Luo ah, isn’t it similar to your name?”

Finished she even craftily blinked her eyes.

Ouyang Yunqi rubbed the little girl’s head. “Such a young age actually getting involved in a lot of other people’s business.”

Finished speaking Ouyang Yunqi’s gaze carelessly swept toward Su Luo.

This gaze was very absent-minded.

However the second he saw Su Luo, the place closest to Ouyang Yunqi’s heart suddenly had a thread of worry and pain.

Like an electric current streaking by, very fleeting.

At the same time Ouyang Yunqi’s figure suddenly stiffened, he looked at the slender, elegant and extremely beautiful woman before his eyes with a complex expression.

She was indeed very beautiful

Also she was somewhat similar to that person.

“Third elder brother’s eyelids are really shallow, so easily to stare in awe, really boring.” The little girl spread out both hands taking a helpless stance.

Chapter 927 – Encountering Yun Qi (8)

Only now did Ouyang Yun Qi return to his senses, his calm restored. He slapped the little girl on the head in exasperation: “Small person but a great demon, fine, go play on the side.”

The little girl struggled a bit and Ouyang Yun Qi didn't oppose.

Right now, his attention was all on Su Luo's body.

“You are called Yun Luo?” His eyes narrowed slightly, with a complex light in his pupils.

Now, Su Luo's figure was rigid, her back was cold and the hand concealed in her sleeves were clenched tightly into fists. With great effort, she tried to control her mood, so that she didn't send a slap over!

Yun Qi, Ouyang Yunqi!

Even if she was turned to dust, she would recognize this face!

But now was not the time...Su Luo took a deep breath, buried her moodiness deep in her heart, her expression, in an instant, becoming tranquil.

Perhaps, perhaps it was merely a coincidence.

Perhaps this Ouyang Yunqi merely looked the same as the Yunqi from her previous life.

Su Luo continuously told lies to herself in her heart.

At this moment, little Princess Yulin poked Su Luo in the arm: “You two are really interesting, it's only the first time meeting, and you both stare in awe at each other. How about just being together and letting it be?”

Little Princess Yulin's words shocked people, the circle of surrounding people

all inhaled a deep breath of cold air.

The stately His Highness the prince with an insignificant little palace maid... How could this be possible?!

The little princess really spoke without any restraint.

Everyone all believed that Third Prince would chide the little Princess Yulin, but outside of everyone's expectations, this time, Third Prince didn't chide her.

He not only didn't chide her, instead, he even smiled. His smile was like the clean spring wind, intoxicating to people.

Ouyang Yunqi smilingly picked up the little princess's hand.:“You also want to be a matchmaker, no?”

“Don't want, but Third Elder Brother's wife, you must let me, Yulin, find.” The little girl justifiably stuck out her chest.

“Why?” Ouyang Yunqi teased her and said.

“Not going to tell you.” The corner of little Yulin's mouth tilted up slightly.

Through her careful observations for these past few days, not only did Yun Luo look good, her IQ also wasn't low. She was only a little less smarter than her, just appropriate to become her sister-in-law.

As far as matching in terms of family, the difference in her status and what not, the little princess, with regards to these, considered it fleeting.

Little Princess Yulin turned her face away, her other hand very naturally holding Su Luo's hand.

Right now, Su Luo's mood was very complicated, her hands and feet were ice-cold and stiff. She wanted to shake off Yulin's hand, but was afraid that Ouyang Yunqi would see a clue. Momentarily, her heart was very tangled.

“Yun Luo, your hand is very cold, it's not because you are getting sick, right?” The little princess directly touched upon a sore spot and shouted it out loud right away.

Su Luo was not in a good mood and nearly rolled her eyes.

Under thousands of staring eyes, as an escaped fugitive, Su Luo repeatedly

lowered her presence, but the little princess was completely the opposite. Time and time again, she would push her into the heat of the struggle.

Su Luo could only sigh helplessly. “Nothing wrong with me, little princess doesn’t need to be worried.”

“That won’t do, you are this princess’s people, how could this princess not worry about you?” The little princess directly pushed Su Luo towards Ouyang Yunqi: “Third Elder Brother, aren’t you an Apothecary? Quickly examine Older Sister Yun Luo.”

Don’t know where the little girl got her strength, Su Luo, in a moment of unawareness, nearly was pushed until she stumbled.

At the same time, Ouyang Yunqi subconsciously moved to support her by the shoulder and steadied her body.

Being in contact with that pair of hands, immediately, Su Luo’s heart became angry. Her tone was icy and indifferently spit out two words: “Let go!”

Momentarily, all around was noiseless and quiet.

Everyone present all sucked in a breath of cold air!

A mere insignificant small palace maid, unexpectedly! Unexpectedly dared to berate His Highness the Third Prince! This was simply foolhardy.

If you must know, the current His Highness the Third Prince was not the former useless bookworm.

The him right now was a person second to none among Western Jin’s younger generation.

Chapter 928 – Camping in the forest (1)

How many aristocratic family's daughters want to be his concubine yet couldn't?

Now, he was actually ignored by a palace maid?

Suddenly, 'swoosh, swoosh, swoosh', pairs of gossipy eyes shot towards Su Luo, everyone was itching to make out a hint on her face.

Indeed, this girl was truly beautiful like a fairy, unparalleled in the world, but wasn't this rather too arrogant?

At this moment, those little Princess Yulin's pair of pitch-black like ink eyes were turning. This directly told her, there was a story between Third Elder Brother and Yun Luo.

Thus, with the corner of her mouth containing a crafty smile, she looked left at Su Luo, then looked right at Ouyang Yunqi.

At this moment, Su Luo also found her reaction was somewhat excessive. She retreated a step and made her salutation to Ouyang Yunqi: "Just now, this servant's reaction was too excessive, still wish Your Highness to please forgive me."

This man may not be the Yun Qi from her previous life, she shouldn't have reacted so intensely. Su Luo unceasingly persuaded herself in her heart.

Ouyang Yunqi's eyes narrowed slightly, that pair of phoenix eyes contained complicated rays of light.

The corner of his mouth perked up in a shallow smile: "It was this Highness that was rude, Miss Su please."

Su Luo's heart suddenly blanked! The hands concealed in her sleeves

clenched even more tightly into fists.

Miss Su.....

He actually called her Miss Su!

Su Luo was certain she hadn't misheard.

Su Luo took a deep breath, her expression increasingly becoming more calm, she raised her eyes, her gaze was clear, cold and serene: "Your Highness remembered wrong, this servant's surname is Yun, Your Highness can just call this servant Yun Luo."

She was called Su Luo in her previous life, if this man truly was Yun Qi, then was he probing her just now?

Only Su Luo really didn't want to acknowledge him.

That kind of past she couldn't bear to look back on. She really didn't want to recall.

Ouyang Yunqi's expression was natural, he lightly laughed and said: "So your surname is Yun ah. Yun Qi, Yun Luo, it really is well matched with This Highness's name."

"Your Highness is joking, this servant doesn't deserve to be mentioned in the same breath as Your Highness, otherwise, this servant ought to change her name." Su Luo gloomily sighed in her heart. If she had known earlier, she wouldn't have used this name Yun Luo. Who could have anticipated, just this name, would attract Ouyang Yunqi's interest?

Ouyang Yunqi lightly looked at Su Luo, the corner of his mouth raised slightly: "So easily to change one's name, perhaps these two words 'Yun Luo', also isn't your real name?"

Exactly because it wasn't her real name, therefore, she wouldn't cherish it.

Su Luo's long, shapely eyebrows slightly narrowed. Did this man have to insist on going against her, pushing her to the heart of the struggle?

At present, she was already receiving too much attention.

Normally, she wouldn't mind, but right now she was being hunted down by

Yan Xia, that old witch ah.

Su Luo, for lack of a better option, could only compromise: “Whatever the Third Highness say then it is like that.”

Finished speaking, she quietly retreated to the side, speaking no more.

The little princess slanted a glance at Ouyang Yunqi: “Third Older Brother, how could you bully my people, I’m not happy!”

Ouyang Yunqi, stroking her head and smiled: “Our family’s little Yulin got angry ah, what’s to be done?”

“I will penalize you!” The little princess, with her head high and chest out, spoke in deadly earnest.

“Then how will little Yulin penalize Third Older Brother?” Although Ouyang Yunqi was talking to little Yulin, but his attention was directed on Su Luo’s body.

“Just penalize you.....” Little Yulin, tilted her head and thought for a while, “Then, penalize you when you return, you will ride a horse to guard our surroundings! You aren’t allowed to stray even a single step!”

The route from the harbor to the imperial capital still had three days of travel.

Ouyang Yunqi readily agreed: “Ok, there is no problem with this.”

However, listening to these words, Su Luo wished she could swat this girl’s head, why did she speak ah?

Regardless of whether or not this person was her past life’s Yun Qi.....

Chapter 929 – Camping in the forest (2)

She was itching to be far away from him, now why was this little girl being so noisy?

This girl knew perfectly well that she would stay with her in the same carriage. Su Luo slanted a glance at the little princess and saw a crafty look flash through the girl's eyes.

So, this little demon was deliberate.

The carriage moved and stopped along the journey, continuously journeying for two days.

These two days, it was very calm on the road. Don't mention brigands, they didn't even come across people showing and fiercely fighting.

Seeing this, the little princess was inevitably somewhat bored.

"Third Older Brother, I don't want to stay in an inn, let's camp outside ok?" The little princess pushed aside the curtain and yelled at Ouyang Yunqi who was riding a horse beside the carriage.

Ouyang Yunqi's gaze passed over to Little Yulin, swept a glance at Su Luo, and frankly nodded his head: "Okay."

His Highness the Third Prince passed down an order, and the carriage stopped at the side of a hillside with a wide meadow.

This chosen place was excellent.

Both hidden from the wind and dry, the ground was even with a wide horizon. Moreover, there was even a small stream quietly flowing not far away.

The distance from here to the capital was already quite close, tomorrow, as

long as they crossed over this mountain, they would have arrived.

Ouyang Yunqi's troops were trained well, the troops separated to carry out the order.

The first squadron chopped firewood, the second squadron got water, the third squadron hunted beasts, the fourth squadron.....

These troops of a hundred people worked in a neat and orderly manner.

The scene was buzzing with activity, but was very orderly and neat.

"Third Brother, I want to go hunting!" The little princess, lifting her skirt, excitedly ran down the carriage.

Ouyang Yunqi was very spoiling towards this girl, pulling her, he smilingly said: "Run slowly, be careful not to fall down."

The little princess excitedly nodded her head. She had only run a few steps before she stopped once again. She turned around and beckoned Su Luo: "Yun Luo, you quickly come over."

The corner of Su Luo's mouth pursed slightly. She didn't want to have more contact with this third prince.

Therefore, Su Luo waved her hand: "Princess, you go, I will stay here to make soup for you to drink."

However, matters that the little Princess Yulin was determined about, no one could refuse.

One could only see her taking strides with her little legs and with 'thump thump' sounds run over in front of Su Luo. She lifted her very innocent and pure little face, smilingly looking at Su Luo.

"Yun Luo, you aren't afraid of my third brother, right?"

Su Luo's temples slightly bulged.

This damned child, really liked to poke at a sore spot? To actually mention her third brother in front of her.

Su Luo naturally denied it at all cost: "Did your third brother grow three heads and six arms? How could I possibly be afraid of him?"

Only, seeing that person, her heart would feel uneasy. Certainly, this sentence, Su Luo couldn't say to the little girl.

The little Princess Yulin, tilting her head, smiled with her face full of innocence and guiltlessness.

But this innocent and guiltless little face, in Su Luo's heart, was alarming, what ghostly ideal was this little girl planning?

Sure enough, the small girl, with one move, grabbed Su Luo's hand and towed her forward: "Good, good, then just us two will go. Third Elder Brother won't go, quickly let's go, quickly go."

If Su Luo just went with her like this, wouldn't it be revealing that she had intended to hide? Wasn't it admitting that she was afraid of that Ouyang Yun Qi?

Su Luo used fifty percent of her spirit power to stop her body.

Her rock-firm and unyielding body, see how this little girl could still tow her.

However, Su Luo unexpectedly still watched as her own body was dragged by her!

She had already used fifty percent of her spirit power, and was still pulled away by this little girl?

Su Luo's eyes flashed slightly, an unfathomable expression slipping through their depths.

This girl didn't seem to be even ten years old, but this strength ... was at least at the fifth rank.

"Quickly let's go, quickly go, let's go gather mushrooms. Yun Luo then will make mushroom soup for this princess."

Chapter 930 – Camping in the forest (3)

The little princess seemed to be extremely excited.

Su Luo could only smile helplessly as she was dragged along by her.

Right now it was just during springtime, the plants in the forest were luxuriant and there were trees with shade-giving foliage.

Because before this, there was a bout of spring rain, therefore many stalks of mushrooms sprouted out from underneath the many large trees.

The little princess was carrying a small wicker basket on her back, bouncing and jumping as she gathered the mushrooms on the ground.

Seeing her randomly guess and gathering them, Su Luo sighed helplessly. She helped her pick out the poisonous mushroom: “Seriously, you especially pick the gorgeously-coloured ones. These kinds of pretty-looking mushrooms, about eighty percent of them are poisonous.”

The little princess pouted her little mouth: “That I don’t know ah. Who would know how to pick mushrooms from the moment they’re born?”

“Aren’t you the number one most intelligent person under the heavens? Even I thought you would have known from birth.” Su Luo laughed as she made fun of the little princess.

After being with this girl for a few days, she had continuously heard her say how she’s the number one most intelligent person under the heavens.

The little princess humphed twice and arrogantly turned her face away: “What’s so amazing about being born to know how to pick mushrooms. From the moment I was born, I had spirit powers!”

Clearly, Su Luo was very interested in this subject.

“You had spirit power from the moment you were born?” Su Luo couldn’t help but be gobsmacked.

In this world, the majority of people awoke their spiritual power at five years old. As for her, it had only awakened when she was fifteen.

“That’s right, Teacher Da Guo says, people like me are called innate spirit in fetus, a rarely seen innately skilled person!” The little princess raised her chin proudly.

The thing about innate spirit in fetus, Su Luo had heard about it before. It was said that they would start cultivating from inside the womb and that their innate skill was often very astonishing.

“Actually, it’s not just me. Third Older Brother is also an innate spirit in fetus. It’s just that he only awakened it later.” The little girl said proudly.

Su Luo frowned: “Is he very incredible?”

The little princess said extremely proudly, “Of course, my third older brother is the most incredible. In the Western Jin’s entire younger generation, there isn’t anyone who can beat him!”

“Is that so?” Su Luo said somewhat disbelievingly.

Seeing Su Luo didn’t believe it, the little princess was somewhat anxious, “Of course, third older brother is the most incredible. There are many women who want to marry him but third older brother doesn’t like any of them.”

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth parted slightly.

Why was this girl telling Su Luo this? Regardless of whether that person was Yun Qi from her previous life. Just because of that face of his, she absolutely wouldn’t have any relationship with him.

Not to mention, she already had Nangong.

Su Luo just faintly let out a ‘oh’ sound.

However, the little princess was very dissatisfied with Su Luo’s reaction. With both her hands placed on her hips, she strived for an angry appearance: “Yun Luo! You have to work hard for this! Your chances are great!”

Three black lines appeared on Su Luo's forehead: "What great chance?"

The little princess, Yulin, rolled her eyes helplessly: "Are you truly foolish or faking being foolish? Of course, it's with third older brother."

"Don't——" Su Luo waved her hands hurriedly, "Enough, a child's home, hurry up and go pick your mushrooms."

This little brat was truly a child with great mischief, trying to manage too widely.

The little princess Yulin, was being pushed by Su Luo to walk. As she walked, she turned her head back and tried to persuade Su Luo: "What's not good about third older brother? He looks good, his cultivation level is also very high. He is a good-natured person..."

The little girl counted out his merits using her little fingers.

Su Luo patted her little head: "This big sister is already betrothed. Do you understand?"

Su Luo had originally thought that the moment she said this, the little princess would finally give up.

Who knew the moment those words came out, the little princess's complexion immediately became rigid. Then, she scowled and counted backwards, clenching her little fists, she stared at Su Luo furiously: "Who is it? Who dares to snatch away my family's third older brother's future wife? See if I don't wipe him out!"

Chapter 931 – Camping in the forest (4)

Su Luo was immediately struck speechless.

This girl, unexpectedly, still had a side like an overbearing bandit.

She pinched the little princess, Yulin's, powdery little cheek that was like cuts of jade, sighing helplessly: "Say, what good points does Big Sister, me, have that you've seen that makes you simply must snatch me home to be your sister-in-law? You say, is it only this sister and others won't do?"

The little Princess Yulin rolled her eyes repeatedly: "Third Elder Brother has already said that before."

Su Luo's heart whipped about furiously.

The little Princess Yulin whined again: "I don't care! In any case, I want you to be my third older brother's wife. I just want you to!"

Su Luo was speechless, somewhat suspicious of whether this decision to go back to the palace with this girl was right or wrong.

Very quickly, Su Luo had picked a wicker basket full of mushrooms with the little girl.

In the forest, they saw scallions, ginger, garlic and other types of seasonings. Su Luo also picked them up.

"Eh, this is wasabi." The little princess Yulin's eyes immediately lit up. She ran over, then plucking up a handful of it.

Wasabi was a fragrant, spicy crop.

In modern times, when eating sashimi, it would be dipped in wasabi that had been ground into a paste.

Only, Su Luo send an accidental glance at the little princess Yulin.

The little princess Yulin, thought that Su Luo didn't understand, so she made a show of earnestly explaining to her, "When eating sashimi, dip a little bit of sliced raw fish and it'll be extremely delicious. The sashimi Third Older Brother makes is the most delicious. When the time comes, you should have a good taste."

Su Luo's heart shivered slightly.

In her previous life, Yun Qi's expertise was, precisely, in making sashimi. After she eat it once, she never went to a restaurant again and just ate what he made.

Could it be that he truly was... Restraining the agony in her heart, Su Luo forced out a smile.

Two people returned very quickly from their rewarding journey.

At this time, the team of guards which had stayed behind at the campsite had long since boiled the water.

At this time, the team of guards who had gone fishing also returned.

Seeing the lively golden oriental whitebait fish, the little princess Yulin was so happy she clapped her hands: "Third Older Brother, Lin Lin wants to eat sashimi, sashimi!"

Yun Qi stroked her head: "You really want to eat it?"

Although his question was directed at the little princess Yulin, but he was looking at Su Luo with a smile on his face.

Su Luo could not help but frown as she glared at him.

"Of course! Yun Luo also said that she really wants to eat it! Third Elder Brother, you see, she even picked wasabi specially for it!" The little girl opened her eyes wide and told lies, lying as though it was as simple as drinking boiled water.

Su Luo menacingly threatened the little princess Yulin: "The noses of children who tell lies will grow really long."

The little princess arrogantly raised her chin up, “Even if my nose grows longer, I’ll still be the best-looking princess!”

Yun Qi laughed, rolled up his sleeves, and seemly out of habit raised his eyebrows at Su Luo: “Be my assistant.”

Su Luo mind’s seemed to have blurred for a split second.

At this moment, she actually had a kind of nostalgic feeling of returning to the past.

At that time, every time he would personally cook, he would always habitually call her to be his assistant.

Wash the vegetables, cut the vegetables, wash the dishes... From beginning to end, all the preparation and cleaning were done by her and he was only engrossed in cooking.

Admittedly, his cooking skills were really pretty good, entirely able to match a chief in a five-star restaurant.

Su Luo had protested strongly about not wanting to wash the dishes, but at that time Yun Qi would always pat her head calmly and leisurely, “This kind of skill-less work is most suitable for you to do.” Implying that he was taking her for a fool.

“Yun Luo! Yun Luo, what are you thinking about? Third Older Brother is calling you.” The little princess Yulin, in a puppy like manner shook Su Luo’s sleeve.

“Cough, cough.” From her distracted thoughts, Su Luo returned to her senses. Seeing the face in front of her, she felt a little unnatural.

“Quickly come and give Third Older Brother a hand. Otherwise, Third Older Brother won’t personally cook the vegetables and we won’t be able to eat such delicious dishes.”

Chapter 932 – Camping in the forest (5)

Little Yulin pouted her little mouth, staring impatiently at Su Luo.

Su Luo understood clearly.

Right now, this person was Western Jin nation's third prince. On this earth, where was there a basis for the third prince to personally cook?

On one side, there was Yulin with a pleading gaze, staring at her. On the other side was Ouyang Yunqi's meaningful gaze with a smile that wasn't quite a smile.

In the surrounding was a group of people glaring at her like a tiger watching its prey.

Forget it, she'll just wait till she enters the imperial palace and steal that secret book of Spirit Dance Steps, then escape without delay. Only right now, the moments she needed to endure, she still had to endure.

Su Luo's hands and feet moved efficiently to neatly clean that golden oriental whitebait fish. She sliced off the most tender part of its body and handed it over to Ouyang Yunqi.

When Su Luo was setting about this task, Ouyang Yunqi had continuously and quietly watched her hand movements. Complicated rays of light flashed across his eyes.

Ouyang Yunqi accepted that section of the freshest and most tender part of the fish, his dagger was fast like lightning, very quickly sliced that fish meat into evenly thick and well-distributed small slices.

Afterwards, he flipped it over with one hand, and then on the plate soft crushed ice that emitted a faint cold air appeared.

Seeing that familiar knifework, Su Luo's gaze flickered, then she turned her

face away.

Secretly, her hands faintly clenched tightly.

At this moment, Ouyang Yunqi spread out the well-proportioned cut fish slices evenly on the plate. He cut a slice of lemon as decoration, finally, he even used a carrot to carve out a vivid and lifelike rose to put on top.

“Wow, what a beautiful flower.” The little princess Yulin, cried out in surprise repeatedly.

Ouyang Yunqi smiled faintly. His gaze still seem to accidentally land on Su Luo’s face.

At this time, Su Luo’s expression still was indifferent as before, as if she hadn’t seen through anything.

It’s just that, at this time, inside her tightly clenched fists, her fingernails had already sunk into her flesh.

Seeing Su Luo’s indifferent expression, Ouyang Yunqi’s eyes hung down slightly, and he continued with his bustling hand movements.

After bustling for a short while, he used the fresh wasabi and made it into a pure paste.

“These remaining fish meat, you don’t want them anymore?” The little princess Yulin, looked with incomparable regret at those golden oriental whitebait fish parts that had been put to the side.

“Make fish soup.”

“Make fish soup.”

Su Luo and Ouyang Yunqi said in unison.

For a moment, the scene was somewhat awkward.

“Haha, this is simply the hearts having mutual sensitivity. Yun Luo, I didn’t say wrongly, right? You and third older brother truly matches up well!” The little girl, wishing for the whole world to be in chaos, argued noisily.

Su Luo didn’t want to create an ambiguous misconception for people.

Regardless of whether it was the past life or this life, regardless of whether it

was that Yun Qi or this Ouyang Yunqi. It was impossible for her to have any kind of relationship with him!

As a result, Su Luo restrained her expression slightly. she sternly said to the little princess Yulin, “Princess, you really shouldn’t continue to make such a joke. There’ll be trouble if rumours were to spread out.”

Su Luo looked at the little princess sternly and also earnestly. Her gaze was pitch-black like a block of ink, so chilling that it made the little princess’s heart tremble somewhat in its depth.

“Wu— —Alright, alright. Don’t say it, then I just won’t say it!” The little princess humphed unhappily.

Ouyang Yunqi’s voice, however, sounded in this untimely moment. They only heard him unhurriedly said one line sentence: “It may not necessarily be a rumour.”

With the emergence of these words, half of Su Luo’s face immediately blackened.

The little princess, however, jumped up excitedly and clapped her hands in applause, “Third older brother is mightily and aggressive! Really a good look!”

Finished, the little girl turned her head towards Su Luo again and raised her eyebrows: “See, even third older brother had said it like this. Clearly it could be seen that he likes you. What are you still afraid of?”

Three black lines immediately burst out onto Su Luo’s forehead.

What’s with this, “he likes you, what are you still afraid of?” Could it be that regardless of any Tom, Dick or Harry liking her, she should also like them back? Then could she have enough to like them all?

Su Luo knew she shouldn’t bicker with a child, so she very fiercely glared at Ouyang Yunqi.

Chapter 933 – Ouyang Yunqi (1)

The corner of Ouyang Yunqi's mouth raised into a tender smile, his gaze watched Su Luo in a deeply engrossed manner.

That kind of expression, truly had ample destructive power.

Su Luo turned her face away, completely not looking at him.

However, Ouyang Yunqi's gaze always seemed to glance at her accidentally. With his glance her mood become complicated. Raising her eyes, Su Luo glared at Yunqi very fiercely.

Receiving Su Luo's annoyed gaze, a tender expression slid across Ouyang Yunqi's eyes.

"Hehe——" The little Princess Yulin's both hands were clasped on her cheeks, she took a look at Su Luo with very round eyes, then took a look at Ouyang Yunqi, "I just knew it! The two of you definitely have a problem!"

"As a child, go to the side." Su Luo didn't want to stay here foolishly and lifted the little princess Yulin, and walked towards the side.

"I'll make the fish soup." Ouyang Yunqi laughed at Su Luo. Without waiting for her to respond or consulting anyone, he went to one side started bustling.

The little Princess Yulin, knocked against Su Luo's arm: "In the past, third older brother wouldn't have taken the initiative and it's just me that had eaten food he personally cooked. Yun Luo, your reputation sure is great."

Su Luo helplessly stroked the little princess's head: "What is this little head always thinking about the entire day, saying entirely nonsenses words."

"I didn't say any nonsense!" The little princess Yulin, pouted her little mouth.

Seeing Su Luo staring at her with displeasure, only then did she turned her face away wordlessly and silently.

“Now this is called well-behaved.” Su Luo praised in a patronizing manner.

The little girl turned her head back, smiling mysteriously at Su Luo: “Hee hee, in any case, you will be my third brother’s wife. It’s inescapable!”

Just as these words dropped, the little girl then let go of her foot and ran far away. Even if Su Luo wanted to chase she couldn’t catch up.

The little princess Yulin, quickly ran to Ouyang Yunqi’s side. Seeing the pot that was emitting steam, she took a deep breath: “It’s so fragrant! Third older brother is the best!”

“Go, call Yun Luo over to drink some soup.” Ouyang Yunqi had a smile in the depth of his eyes.

Originally, Su Luo didn’t want to go, but the little princess Yulin was pulling at her hand, and stubbornly pulled her over.

“Come, drink a bowl of fish soup while it’s hot.” Ouyang Yunqi ladled out a half bowl of fragrant fresh, concentrated fish soup, and placed it on the dining table in front of Su Luo.

Su Luo didn’t actually sit down and instead coldly said, “How can a palace maid have the qualifications to have a meal together with Your Highness and the Princess? This servant had better stand and wait upon you guys.”

Ouyang Yunqi’s hand stopped for a moment, then he laughed: “You’re a palace maid? If that’s the case... Yulin, are you willing to part with her, whom you cherish?”

The little princess Yulin, raised her head from the fresh, concentrated fish soup. The corner of her mouth was still moistened with a layer of the white soup.

“As for to part with her?” Truth be told, she really liked Yun Luo, but if her third older brother opened his mouth to ask...

Su Luo didn’t want to stay at Ouyang Yunqi’s side. She couldn’t wait to get away from him, how could she voluntarily deliver herself to his door?

The corner of Su Luo's mouth pushed out a stiff smile and sat down without allowing him to explain. She lifted up the bowl of fish soup and with a 'gulp' sound, she finished drinking it.

Although she really didn't want to admit it, she had no choice but to say that the fish soup Ouyang Yunqi cooked was fabulous. It was extremely delicious.

No matter how much a person's appearance on the outside changes, their cooking skills were unlikely to change.

If it's said that previously, Su Luo was thirty percent certain that the person before her was the Yun Qi from the modern era, then now, she already was sixty percent certain.

Only, she was unsure of Ouyang Yunqi's current thoughts. Therefore, all she could do was to reject what she should reject. What she couldn't reject, she would endure it silently.

Spirit Dance Steps... A hidden light flashed across Su Luo's eyes. As long as she could seize the Spirit Dance Steps' secret book, she will immediately leave and get far away!

At this side, Ouyang Yunqi saw that Su Luo had drained the cup in one gulp in a bullish manner that was still as graceful as a tree peony, the corner of his mouth exposed a faint, bitter laugh.

"Come, try this sashimi."

Chapter 934 – Ouyang Yunqi (2)

Ouyang Yunqi placed the sashimi he had finished making in front of Su Luo.

At the same time, Ouyang Yunqi was all smiles as he looked at Su Luo. A tender smile appeared in the depths of his eyes.

Not trying was a waste.

Su Luo picked up a slice, ate it slowly and elegantly.

Ouyang Yunqi gently gazed at her, paying attention to any slight change of expression on her face.

Only her expression was tranquil like water, completely unable to make out any differences.

“I have eaten my fill, you guys slowly eat.” Su Luo very quickly laid down her chopsticks, turned around and immediately walked out.

Now, those guards couldn't help but be speechless.

Just like this, she would abandon Third Prince and Seventh Princess, she herself would walk off?

Also, Third Prince and Seventh Princess actually didn't seem to feel that it was strange at all?

Momentarily, with them holding their own bowls, they couldn't help but to look at each other in dismay. At the same time, they inwardly warned themselves in their hearts, by any means, they must not provoke that miss.

That miss, bestowing upon her the title of the strongest palace maid in history would also not be too surprising.

“What are you guys looking at, eat, eat!” The captain of the guards returned

to his senses from amazement, and coldly shouted at his subordinates.

These foolish boys, couldn't they tell that when they were staring impatiently at that miss that was beautiful like a fairy, the third prince's face had clouded over?

Su Luo returned to the carriage.

For a moment, all around was quiet. There was only the gentle wind blowing by their ears.

Su Luo silently leaned against the walls in the horse carriage, both eyes tightly closed.

In this pitch-black world, her mind became increasingly clear and calm.

Now, she had seventy percent certainty that this Ouyang Yunqi was the Yun Qi from her previous life.

At that time when she first entered the organization, she was very, very young. She was even much more younger than little princess Yulin.

Because she looked weak and thin, therefore, she was always bullied by someone. The food she was issued would be snatched away by others.

Once when she starving and couldn't stand it, she ran up and started to chew tree bark. Just when she was trying to swallow it with great difficulty, a very white, fat steam bun appeared in front of her who had been starved until she was nearly insane.

Only after she had eaten, in one breath, that very white and fat steam bun, then she had the time to lift her head to look at the kind person.

That was a very beautiful, very handsome youth, the sunlight gathering together behind his back formed a halo, making him look like a beautiful god.

He smiled faintly at her: "Everyday, come here at this time."

Afterwards, Su Luo would stealthily run out and come on time. She could always dig out a lovely white plump steam bun from the hole in the tree.

Just like this, everyday, depending on this white steam bun, she was able to support herself to grow up.

Afterwards, among the fifty same-aged children, after going through rounds and rounds of blood-soaked struggles and fights, she was the only one that survived.

However, it was just this person that had given her a chance to life, ultimately, he personally killed her.

The dagger with blood, a very fierce gaze, and also sentence after sentence of words that tore at her heart and split her lungs...

Su Luo covered her chest nearest to her heart.

Burst after burst of intense pain came from that place.

The sky gradually darkened.

Su Luo unconsciously sunk into dreams, when she woke up once again, the moon was already in the sky.

Don't know from where the little Princess Yulin had run over from, she was wearing a brightly-colored crown of flowers. Her face had a sincere smile.

"Yun Luo, Yun Luo, you are awake!" In two to three steps, she bounced over in front of Su Luo.

Su Luo smiled faintly and nodded her head.

Even though she promised this girl she would be her palace maid for three months, but her conducts and deeds didn't follow a bit of the rules a palace maid ought to.

However, fortunately, this girl was also unaffected and didn't bother about it nor pay any particular attention to it.

"Yun Luo, Yun Luo, look, do you think my flower crown is pretty?" The little princess had picked up her skirt, and spun around in a circle in front of Su Luo while being pleased with herself.

Su Luo smiled: "Very beautiful."

Chapter 935 – Ouyang Yunqi (3)

“Do you like it?” The little princess asked.

Under that pair of bright eyes, Su Luo couldn't say she didn't like it.

“Uh.” She faintly agreed with a sound.

The little princess smiled like a little fox, a crafty expression flashing through her eyes, “Okay, since you like it, then I'll reluctantly gift you a crown.”

The little girl took out another slightly larger flower crown from behind her and placed it on Su Luo's head.

On the flower crown was a light purple-colored Ice Frost Rime Flower.

Su Luo knew the Ice Frost Rime Flower could be used in medicine. It only grew on sheer cliffs, normally, it was very hard to gather.

“Third Elder Brother personally weaved this crown.” The little girl said proudly.

Su Luo want to take it off, but was stopped by the little girl, “Don't take it off, Third Elder Brother said, wearing this could attract fireflies.”

Seeing Su Luo hesitate, the little Princess Yulin simply didn't give her time to consider: “Yun Luo, let's go attract some fireflies, quickly, quickly!”

Those palace maids at the little Princess Yulin's side, seeing that the little princess had a new target, afterwards, she wouldn't come to make mischief for them. Therefore, all of them raised both hands in endorsement.

“Yun Luo, you quickly go. Seldom does the Seventh Princess have the interest.”

“The little princess's temper, presumably, you also know. If you don't go, the

consequences would be very grave.”

“Wait upon the little princess well, it’s our duty as palace maids.”

Each and every one opened their mouth to advise Su Luo.

Su Luo felt she had a very strong headache.

“Okay, okay, don’t keep harping on it. Go, then I’ll go.” Su Luo, for lack of a better choice, gave a heavy sigh.

She also hadn’t acted well in her capacity as a palace maid, since it was like this, then she should accompany that little girl well.

Su Luo and the little princess walked towards the hillside, that place had the most fireflies.

“Wow, really great, really great oh!” The little Princess Yulin saw countless number of fireflies circling around on top of Su Luo’s forehead. She was so excited that she started to clap.

“All the fireflies have been attracted away by you. This won’t do, I’ll need to walk deeper in.” The little princess was almost running, seeing Su Luo following by her side closely. A touch of craftiness could be seen flashing across her pair of black as ink eyes.

“Third Elder Brother!” The little princess suddenly ran towards Su Luo’s back.

Ouyang Yunqi? Su Luo’s figure suddenly became rigid, the hands at her side clenched tightly into fists.

Yunqi walked out from the shadows, and walked in front of Su Luo.

His handsome and bright as the stars eyes unblinkingly gazed towards Su Luo.

Su Luo’s heart had a kind of peculiar state of mind. She didn’t want to have any contact with him alone. Because she was afraid she would be unable to bear it and erupt.

“I’ll go find the little princess.” Su Luo’s tone was indifferent, turned around and wanted to go.

However, before she could walk out several steps, her arm was grabbed and pulled to a stop by Ouyang Yunqi.

“Don’t go.” His tone was overcast, close and hoarse, carrying an indescribably complicated mood.

“Let go!” Su Luo was extremely furious, two raging infernos had been ignited in both eyes.

The gaze full of resentment suddenly startled Ouyang Yunqi’s heart. A pained look slipped across his face, finally, his hand let go.

“I’m going to look for the little princess.” Su Luo’s face sank down, turned around and wanted to go.

Behind her came Ouyang’s lazy tone: “Yulin has already walked far away, where are you going to go to find her?”

Su Luo coldly smiled: “Then I’ll go back, it should be possible right?”

Regardless of whether the person in front of her eyes was Yun Qi from her previous life, she still didn’t want to stay together with him alone.

She couldn’t afford to offend, but she could always avoid him right?

However, Su Luo never expected that she couldn’t even avoid him.

Ouyang Yunqi’s mouth hooked into a lazy smile: “Su Luo, where do you want to return to?”

Su Luo? Hearing him accurately verify her name, Su Luo’s body, in an instant, became rigid.

Chapter 936 – Ouyang Yunqi (4)

“I am called Yun Luo, thank you!” Su Luo clenched her fists tightly, and lifted her foot to immediately leave.

Anyway, her appearance had already changed, no matter what she wouldn't admit to it!

“Do you know, at this moment, how many people are hunting for the one called Su Luo?” Ouyang Yunqi indifferently looked at her.

Su Luo's heart tensed, nevertheless she remained unmoved.

“If they knew, that woman right now is in front of me. Don't you feel it will be very interesting?” Ouyang Yunqi raised his eyebrows with a ghost of a smile.

Such a smile, in Su Luo's eyes, had a kind of inexpressible sinister feeling.

Su Luo's fists suddenly tightened up, her shoulders become somewhat rigid.

Didn't expect Ouyang Yunqi actually recognized her, if he leak out this news, the consequences would be too terrible to contemplate.

Ouyang Yunqi smiled and held her delicate shoulder: “Come, sit and talk to me for a while.”

Su Luo really wanted to wash her hands off this and leave, but in facing reality, she, had no choice but to lower her noble head.

On the slope with lush green grass, the moonlight quietly poured down to the ground, gentle like running water.

Su Luo sat down as she wished, asking with a cold face: “In the end, what do you want to do?”

Ouyang Yunqi sat down in a place half an arm distance away from Su Luo.

This position was not too close nor not far.

Too far and the mood would not be enough.

Too close and she would feel disgusted.

Therefore, Ouyang Yunqi sat in this place and raised his eyes to gaze at the sky.

The outline of his sideway leaning face was like finely cut gems, robust and handsome, made people unable to look away after just one glance.

He was silent for a long time, only then did he slowly look back at Su Luo, a moving light shone from the depth of his eyes: "Aren't you going to ask me who am I?"

Su Luo sneered: "Western Jin's Third Prince Ouyang Yunqi. I still need to ask this?"

A pained smile streaked across the corner of Ouyang Yunqi's mouth, his gaze once again returned to the sky.

The quiet night sky, had a waning moon suspended on it, lonely, empty and hazy, just like Ouyang Yunqi's expression at this moment.

"You say, when we cultivate to the pinnacle, can we fly up to the moon?" Ouyang Yunqi smilingly chatted with Su Luo.

Su Luo snorted darkly, not paying him any attention.

Ouyang Yunqi didn't give up just because of Su Luo's attitude. His smile was the same as before like a clean spring wind. He lightly sighed: "An astronaut could go to the moon, here, this is somewhat difficult."

Su Luo's figure suddenly stiffened!

In this different world, how could someone possibly know about astronauts. Also how could they say the moon as a planet?

Ouyang Yunqi was clearly was.....

At this moment, Su Luo's heart moved like the overturning seas and rivers, her heart throbbed even more violently.

Yun Qi glanced back, slightly raising his eyebrows: "What's the matter with

you?”

Su Luo gave a muffled depressed response: “It’s nothing.”

But how could it truly be nothing?

The betrayal from her previous life, the killing still vivid in her mind. How could he have the nerve to feign tenderness in front of her now?

Su Luo tightly clenched her fists, desperately endured, so she didn’t smash a fist towards that peerlessly handsome face.

“Luo Luo, I’m sorry……” Yun Qi, gazed at Su Luo, unblinkingly looked at her, lovingly apologizing.

Su Luo suddenly stood up.

She was unable to stay here any longer. Otherwise, it would be uglier than this.

“Luo Luo——” Ouyang Yunqi called her to a stop, “Where do you want to go? There are countless people chasing to kill you outside.”

“Ouyang Yunqi, what nonsense are you talking about!” Su Luo glared back at him.

Did she admit that she was that Su Luo from Eastern Ling? Why did he maintain through his own wishful thinking that it was her?

Su Luo very much loathed that expression of his full of self-confidence certain he had control over the situation.

“Su Luo, I know it is you.” Yunqi slowly walked over until he was in front of her.

Chapter 937 – Ouyang Yunqi (5)

Yunqi, gazing at her, stressing each word, said, “You want to escape, but now the safest place is to stay by my side.”

Su Luo sneered: “You really attach too much importance to yourself, Your Highness the third prince!”

“Luo Luo——” Yunqi, gazed at Su Luo with deep love, in his eyes, was an emotion that was hard to describe.

But Su Luo looked at him with a ridiculing gaze.

Yunqi’s gaze darkened slightly.

“These two words you are not qualified to call out, Your Highness the third prince! Please call me Miss Su.” Su Luo’s gaze was ice-cold and merciless.

“Su Luo——” Yunqi changed how he addressed her.

“Miss Su Luo! I’m not so familiar with you.” Su Luo showed no quarter and sneered.

“Su Luo.....” Yunqi’s brows knitted.

“Su Luo my ass! Did I say I’m Su Luo? Does Su Luo have my good looks?” Two flames were ignited in Su Luo’s eyes.

“.....” Yunqi stared blankly, helplessly touched his chin.

The Su Luo from the previous life indeed wasn’t as beautiful as the her right now, Eastern Ling’s Su Luo also wasn’t as good-looking as her..... But, he knew, she was her.

“Nothing to say?” Su Luo coldly snorted, cast a sidelong glance at him and immediately left.

This place, she doesn't even want to remain for a second!

Watching the rear view of Su Luo leaving in a rage, Yunqi's pair of brilliant like stars eyes, dimmed for a split second.

The hands at his side tightened.

Luo Luo, in the end, you will return to my side again!

After Su Luo returned, her mood was unprecedentedly bad.

Little Princess Yulin saw Su Luo, with a few jumps, she rushed to be in front of her: "Eh, Yun Luo, you have returned?"

While speaking, she even stretched out her head to look back.

At this moment, there was not a soul in sight behind Su Luo, only the cold wind in the pitch-black desolate night.

Su Luo swept a light glance at her and turned around to enter horse carriage that was assigned to her.

Only leaving behind the little princess, staring blankly in a daze, who remained in the original place.

"Yun Luo seemed angry." The little princess pulled back her neck, took a glance at that tightly closed curtain on the carriage. Then she turned her head to gaze at the quiet forest and happily laughed, "Only if there is trouble will there be a challenge, Third Brother go go go!"

Hearing the sound of a cold snort that came through the curtain on the carriage, the little princess stuck out her tongue and noiselessly on tiptoe, escaped.

Inside the curtain on the carriage, Su Luo, leaning against the carriage wall, buried herself in the pitch-black night.

In fact, she wasn't actually angry at the little Princess Yulin, she was angry at Yunqi.

Obviously it was him who betrayed her, clearly it was him that personally killed her. But now, he stood in front of her not feeling a bit of guilt, lovingly calling her Luo Luo.

Scoff— really extremely shameless!

Su Luo, with her heart filled with rage that was hard to give vent to. She became so angry, even her heart and stomach started to hurt.

“Yun Qi! I originally let the animosity of my last life go, but since you delivered yourself to my door to look to be oppressed, if I don’t retaliate against you, then wouldn’t I be unworthy of God’s deep love?”

In the pitch-black like ink night, Su Luo’s gaze was like stars, giving off icily arrogant rays of light.

She originally planned to leave that very night.

But now, she won’t.

Clearly she was justifiably and righteous victim, why should she sneakily escape? If she really left like this then she would be miffed.

Therefore, Su Luo decided to remain.

One reason was to steal the spirit dance steps, the main reason she stayed behind was to take revenge on Yunqi!

The second day.

In the east a trace of the marble white colour of the dawn sky appeared. All around, rustling noises could be heard.

In less than the time it took to burn a stick of incense, the guards had finished their preparations. They continued to set out on this journey.

“Yun Luo, we can return to the palace today! Aren’t you happy?”

Don’t know when, the bizarre little princess, with ‘swoosh’ sounds, slipped away to Su Luo’s carriage.

Chapter 938 – Ouyang Yunqi (6)

She sat on the carriage driver's seat, her two feet placed down, swinging, looking extremely adorable.

Su Luo nonchalantly nodded her head: "Happy."

The Spirit Dance Steps she needed were in the imperial palace, how could she not be happy?

"Yun Luo, you don't need to worry, I won't gift you to Third Older Brother, even if he comes to exchange you with a doughnut, I also won't give you to him!" The little princess said full of courageous spirit.

Su Luo felt like being choked with resentment because of this.

Doughnut? Yunqi, your ability to coax a child was actually not small oh.

Didn't know when, Yunqi rode his horse to alongside the carriage.

The little Princess Yulin's mouth split open in a smile, showing two missing front teeth. She was just about to shout out in excitement, but Yunqi shook his head.

The little princess was usually weird, she could understand people's meaningful glances. Seeing this, she hurriedly covered her little mouth.

Yunqi stuffed all of the paper with oil stains wrapped stuff in the little princess's arms. Afterwards he turned around, spurring on his horse to leave.

The little princess looked at the stuff in her arms, the corner of her mouth hooked into a crafty little fox like smile.

These were Tao Ran Restaurant's steamed buns.

Tao Ran Restaurant, only sold some in the capital, and nowhere else.

Seeing the dew on Third Older Brother and the horse's body that wasn't dry yet, the little girl knew, Third Older Brother had definitely personally urged his horse on and enter the city to buy these steamed buns.

Making a round trip between here and the capital, going as fast as possible, needed at least six hours.....Ouch, it seemed this time, Third Elder Brother had truly set his heart on her.

The little girl, clasping the greasy paper wrapped buns and entered the carriage.

Those pair of lively and quick-witted jet-black huge eyes were whirling and turning, when she smiled, two adorable small canine teeth were revealed, appearing extremely cute.

Just at this moment, Su Luo was sitting cross-legged in meditation and had entered a state of cultivation.

Ever since she returned last night, she had continuously entered her space to cultivate.

Recently she had been continuously chased to be kill, her strength had stagnated and was difficult to improve, this made her feeling of crisis deepened a bit again.

Actually, when Yunqi had spurred his horse just now, she had felt it, but she didn't want to meet that man face-to-face, therefore, she pretended to not know.

Su Luo slowly opened her eyes, her serene gaze looked at the little Princess Yulin.

She felt it was quite necessary to properly have a chat with this weird little girl, so as to avoid her random matchmaking.

The Little Princess was completely unaware of Su Luo's thoughts, she excitedly called: "Yun Luo, quickly come eat breakfast! The best tasting steamed buns from the capital's Tao Ran Restaurant!"

"Ok." Su Luo knew and lightly agreed.

The little princess scratched her head.

She already said the capital and Tao Ran Restaurant these two keywords, Yun Luo still didn't have any reaction?

The little princess raised her voice again: "The distance from here to the capital, going on a round trip on a fast horse takes six hours!"

Su Luo once again lightly gave an 'oh' sound.

"Aren't you even curious about who bought these best tasting steamed buns at all?!" The little princess was unable to remain calm.

"Anyways it would be one of the guards, does it make a difference who among them bought it?" Su Luo, cast a justifiable glance at her.

The little princess immediately was angered to death, slapping the small table in protest: "It was Third Older Brother, Third Older Brother personally went to the capital to buy it and ran back!" Her Third Older Brother's heart had never moved like this towards other girls.

Su Luo smiled lightly: "You really believe it ah?"

The little princess was so depressed to the point of suffering internal injury: "It's true, it's true. Third Elder Brother truly personally went, don't believe— don't believe then you go look at that horse of his!"

Third Elder Brother's kindness and good intentions, mustn't be misunderstood! That horse's body was full of damp dewdrops, it was clear with just one look.

Su Luo cast a playing down glance at her: "Just putting layer of dew on a horse, what's so difficult about it?"

Su Luo knew perfectly well these steamed buns Yunqi had truly spent six hours to go buy and return. But she still pretended to not know and deliberately distorted it.

Chapter 939 – Western Jin’s imperial palace

(1)

“Yun Luo, why don’t you believe Third Older Brother! He truly is good to you ah!” The little princess was anxious, “Third Older Brother has never been so good towards other women!”

Su Luo smiled, noncommittal. Whether Yunqi was good to her or not, she knew better than anyone else.

While in a very close relationship, he was the man who killed her, how could she possibly forget how ‘good’ he was to her?

The little princess thing this, fumingly turned her body with back facing her.

Seeing Su Luo didn’t console her, the small girl once again aggressively turned her body around and glared at Su Luo: “I won’t be your friend!”

Afterwards, panting with rage, she lifted the curtain, jumped off the carriage and ran far away.

Seeing her like this, Su Luo inevitably broke into laughter. However, when she recalled Yunqi.....her half-smiling face froze.

The oily paper wrapped steamed buns she was holding was also randomly thrown out of the carriage window by her.

Yunqi, if you want to make me recall that time in our youth, then, you have achieved it.

However, with only a few steamed buns as a treat to make the previous betrayal as if it didn’t happen? Dreaming!

Su Luo coldly snorted, then with her legs cross-legged, her soul entered her

space and she started to cultivate.

At first, her starting point was indeed lower than her peers, because she only started to cultivate at the age of fifteen.

However, now, the time in her space was a hundred times slower than in reality. In other words she had a hundred times more time compared to other people.

Like this, her cultivation speed became very quick.

The little Princess Yulin ran to find Yunqi to complain: “Third Brother, you eat it yourself ok!”

The little princess had watched as Su Luo threw out the the oily paper wrap buns.

Yunqi look at the intact oily paper wrapped buns, and a cryptic look slipped by in the depth of his eyes.

His face was brimming with a gentle shallow smile, he stroked the little Princess Yulin’s little head: “It’s nothing, you eat it ok.”

Saying this, he turned around and left.

His back was desolate and lonely.

The little Princess Yulin, still clasping the hot oily paper wrapped buns in her arm, a resolute look flashed across her pink jade like sculpted little face: she must help Third Brother fulfill his wish.

Because of the emergence of the accident in the morning, the surrounding atmosphere was stifling. Therefore, everyone was very quiet along the entire journey, nobody dared to make a bit of noise.

Along the way, the only noise was from the carriage’s axle rotating and the sound of the wind blowing by everyone’s ears.

Under such a heavy atmosphere, all of them returned to the imperial capital.

Su Luo didn’t expect that the little Princess Yulin was actually favored so much.

The old emperor actually personally came out of the palace door to welcome

her.

This treatment simply made Su Luo dumbstruck.

“Father Emperor——” The little Princess Yulin dashed towards the old emperor like a bullet!

“Ouch, this emperor’s darling treasure is willing to come back?” The old emperor was nearly knocked over by her body, he took a step back to stabilize his body.

The old emperor, with one move, lifted up the little girl, smiling so much that you could only see his eyebrows and not his eyes. His mood was extremely good.

At this time, Yun Qi was standing by Su Luo’s side, he saw Su Luo’s misgivings, and smilingly whispered an explanation to her: “When Yulin was born, Father Emperor had just caught a serious illness. At that time, Teacher Da Quo prophesied, if the infant Senior Concubine Liu gave birth to was an innate spirit in fetus, then Father Emperor’s bloody disaster would be resolved.”

The result didn’t need Yunqi to say it and Su Luo would have guessed right.

Even though the infant was a girl, but she was still an innate spirit in fetus, extremely respected.

After the old emperor’s bloody disaster was thoroughly resolved by her, naturally, he would raise her as if she was the light of his eyes.

However, when did he get so close to her?

Su Luo swept Yunqi a light sideways glance, and shifted by a step to the right, keeping a distance between them.

Yunqi’s eyes that were full of interest dimmed in a split second. However, it merely flitted by in a flash.

Just when the two people were silently exchanging looks, the little Princess Yulin once again pushed Su Luo out into the heart of the struggle.

Chapter 940 – Western Jin Imperial Palace

(2)

“Father, look, isn’t she beautiful?” The little Princess Yulin pointed to Su Luo.

The corner of Su Luo’s pursed slightly. What was this little girl thinking of doing again?

Seeing his own precious daughter, so rarely praising someone, the old emperor’s followed hers to look over.

In the split second he saw Su Luo, his gaze slowed down for a moment, then stared blankly.

This young lady was as beautiful as a fairy. This was for certain.

However, able to make the old emperor stare in awe, was not merely because of her beautiful appearance.

Instead, it was that exceptional complexion that, previously, had made his mind move, and even until now, his heart still longed for.

This face, even if another hundred years, thousand years, had passed, even if he turned to dust he absolutely wouldn’t remember it wrong!

“Father emperor?” The little princess Yulin, never thought that this time, her old man’s reaction would be so big. She was somewhat at a loss. A pair of distinctly black and white, large eyes looked suspiciously at her father.

“Come, let us go back to the palace.” The old emperor placed the little princess Yulin, down. Holding her hand, they walked forward.

He had just taken a step, when he turned his head to instruct Su Luo, “You follow along as well.”

Hearing this, a trace of suspicion flashed across Su Luo's heart.

Earlier, when the old emperor first took a look at her, that shocked expression, although it flashed by and disappeared, but she still caught it.

That was not at a drooling-at-the-loveliness-of-a-woman expression, rather it was, a kind of unable to describe nor understandable complicated mood.

Su Luo pondered secretly in her heart: If this face of hers should look like someone, then that person could only be the painting of a beautiful woman hanging on Beautiful Teacher's wall.

Could it be that the old emperor knew the beauty in Beautiful Teacher's painting?

Su Luo suppressed her suspicions. With an expression as calm as water, she followed behind the old emperor in silence.

Of course, not everyone was like Su Luo, with a sharp recognition that could discern the truth.

With regards to misunderstanding the old emperor's gaze was absolutely not one or two people.

The palace had never lacked people to ignite a fire then fan with wind. Even more wouldn't lack people to throw stones at someone while they were down.

So, although Su Luo had only just entered the imperial palace, yet she had already become a nail like a thorn in one's flesh to certain people.

As for the reason, naturally was that devastatingly beautiful, exceptional and incomparable complexion.

After returning to the imperial palace, Su Luo had originally thought the old emperor would ask her some questions. Thus she naturally could seize the opportunity to probe for news she wanted to know.

To no avail, the old emperor remained extremely calm.

That pair of dignified eyes of his stared at Su Luo for a long time, but in the end, he didn't even ask a single question.

On the surface, Su Luo was as calm as water, but in her heart, however, she

felt somewhat helpless.

The old emperor wasn't curious, but she was still full of questions.

"Step down." The old emperor waved his hand. His mood couldn't be seen on his face.

However, at this time, senior concubine Li who was sitting by the old emperor's side, laughed: "Your Majesty, this young lady is quite beautiful. Place her in the palace hall, she's naturally like a beautiful scenery. Just don't know if Your Majesty can bear to bestow this palace maid to me your concubine?"

Senior Concubine Li's words and smile were captivating, winsome and skillful, a soft tone that carried a strong wordless meaning. Those who heard it, even felt their bones would go soft.

The old emperor didn't realize he was scowling slightly.

However, before the old emperor could say anything. The little princess Yulin had already jumped out with her little face full of rage: "What's the matter with you? Yun Luo is my good friend and not a palace maid!"

Although the little princess was angry at Su Luo for not knowing what's good for her, but regardless of that was said, Yun Luo was also her people. She must certainly would protect her!

Senior Concubine Li covered her lips as she laughed: "Little princess, just now, wasn't it you who said she is a palace maid? Why isn't she one now?"

The little princess Yulin, humphed coldly: "Even if she is a palace maid, she's still a palace maid that belongs to me alone. You also fit to have her? Humph, you're not even worthy of carrying Yun Luo's shoes, and still wanted her to be your little palace maid?"

Chapter 941 – Western Jin Imperial Palace

(3)

Seeing as the little princess, Yulin, was young, her words carried no harm. She really dared to say whatever she wanted.

Senior concubine Li's complexion immediately stiffened, appearing somewhat unsightly.

“Your Majesty, look at the little princess...” It's not that senior concubine Li likes to argue with the little girl, but the words that little girl said were simply too insulting.

What's with she wasn't even worthy of carrying Yun Luo's shoes? She was the stately senior concubine, the assistant manager of the imperial harem!

Outside of senior concubine Li's expectations, the old emperor did not defend her this time!

The old emperor tilted an apathetic glance at senior concubine Li: “Yulin is still young, yet you're arguing with her?”

Implying that she wasn't virtuous and magnanimous enough.

Inwardly, senior concubine Li's heart became extremely angry. Both her hands gripped the handkerchief tenaciously. Grinding her teeth, she squeezed out a stiff smile: “Yes, your concubine knows she is wrong...”

Finished speaking, she turned and glared ferociously at Su Luo.

It was all because of this loathsome girl of unknown origin! If it weren't for Su Luo's appearance that threatened her position why would senior concubine Li herself fall into such an embarrassing and sorry circumstance?

Senior concubine Li always pushed the blame onto someone else, she never thought that she might have done anything wrong.

The glare continued until Su Luo felt slightly uncomfortable. Who did she cross, or provoke? This senior concubine Li really liked to pick on a pushover to pinch.

However, she was merely a powerless senior concubine. In Su Luo's eyes, she was someone to be ignore and disregard, therefore Su Luo did not feel like taking any notice of her.

However, the more Su Luo ignored her, the more concubine Li felt she could climb all over her.

After the tension in the atmosphere eased somewhat, suddenly senior concubine Li's eyebrows moved, a plan took shape in her heart.

"Your Majesty, concubine has a proposal. Don't know if concubine should say it or not?" Senior concubine Li smiled seductively without restraint. Her every frown and smile was gentle and beautiful.

Previously, the old emperor had embarrassed her. Now, he shouldn't criticize her again, so he indifferently asked: "What's your proposal?"

One could only see senior concubine Li laughed with a 'hehe' sound, that pair of long and narrow almond-shaped eyes swept back and forth between Su Luo and Yunqi.

Only after attracting enough curiosity and attention, did she smile and say, "Your Majesty, don't you think His Highness, the third prince, seems a bit too lonely?"

The old emperor had a total of ten sons. The first five, besides Yunqi, had all taken in enough main concubine and side concubines to fill the entire sky.

Only Yunqi was still a single, unmarried person.

Senior concubine Li said while smiling, "Your Majesty, although His Highness, the third prince, is in no hurry to get married. However, he should at least have a concubine for his residence, right? Even if Your Majesty isn't thinking for the Third Prince's sake, you ought to think on behalf of the late Empress Yuan."

Senior concubine Li currently was the most favored concubine in the imperial harem. She had originally boasted about herself as having an incomparable appearance, but after seeing Su Luo, then she knew what was called to feel ashamed from being inferior.

Adding to that, she could not clearly discern the old emperor's expression, thus she mistakenly took Su Luo to be her greatest threat.

If her invitation did not work, then she would send her away. These were senior concubine Li's thoughts.

However the moment she said those words, everyone present immediately fell silent.

The corners of Su Luo's mouth even hooked into a faint sneer.

Give her to Yunqi as a concubine? Only senior concubine Li would say this kind of insult out loud.

However, at this time, the little Princess Yulin's pair of quick-witted, beautiful eyes suddenly looked at senior concubine Li as if she was looking at an idiot.

Yun Luo didn't even want the main concubine position, yet you're suggesting for her to be a mere side concubine? Has this senior concubine Li stayed in the imperial harem for so long that she had become a fool?

The emperor's eyebrows wrinkled in a nearly undetectable manner.

Yunqi was even more speechless.

All around them became completely silent.

For a moment, the atmosphere was extremely strange.

Senior concubine Li didn't know what taboo her words had violated. Seeing everyone dumbfounded expressions, she couldn't help but force out a hollow laugh.

"Yun Luo's background is that of a palace maid. Giving her to His Highness the Third Prince as a concubine is indeed somewhat of a climb up... However, since she's this beautiful. His Highness the Third Prince, wouldn't decline, right?" Senior concubine Li smiled toward Yunqi.

Authors' note: Nangong was forgotten by the author while writing...

Chapter 942 – Western Jin Imperial Palace

(4)

Wasn't Su Luo becoming Yunqi's concubine still too high of a social climb?

Once senior imperial concubine Li said these words, the surrounding became even more quite.

Old emperor really couldn't continue to watch this.

The facial features of this girl in front of him were nearly identical to that person. She was probably her daughter.

Would her daughter become somebody's concubine? Wasn't this funniest joke under the sun? Just mentioning her would profane her image.

As a result, old emperor lifted his eyes to glare coldly at senior concubine Li. His tone was cold and heartless: "Shut up!"

Senior concubine Li was shocked.

His Majesty was angry... today, he got angry at her repeatedly, could it be that he was... for real?

Thinking of this senior concubine Li's expression became extremely complicated.

Just when she was worried.

Yunqi also looked at senior concubine Li with indifference: "If I can marry her as the main wife, is an honor to Yuqi, concubine Li, please guard your tongue."

Princess Yulin gave a sneer: "You are useless yourself, but don't look down on others."

“You guys... “ Senior concubine Li was left speechless from the reprimand.

She felt downright unlucky.

She merely told the truth, why would these people glare at her like ravenous wolves? Who did she cross or provoke?

“I just mentioned it out of the kindness and nothing more. Forget it, forget it, my good intentions were taken for ill ones.” Senior concubine Li raised her hands in surrender.

She could finally see clearly all of their hearts had grown biased. They had all sided with that imperial maid of unknown origins called Yun Luo.

Su Luo smiled faintly, her quick-witted pupils that were moving were somewhat taunting : “I already have a person I love, therefore Senior concubine Li should keep your kindness for yourself to enjoy.”

Nobody expected that this sweet country girl, would admit to having a sweetheart in such a public place with so many people present.

Although Western Jin’s customs were more open, but they were not open-minded to this extent.

Momentarily, everyone looked at Su Luo with surprise and curiosity.

Su Luo just stood there unperturbed with a calm, shallow smile plastered on her face. She confidently and neither obsequious nor overbearingly, allowed them to examine her.

However, Yunqi’s expression suddenly stiffened.

His pitch-black pupils suddenly burst out with specks of cold light, all of it was directed at Su Luo.

After what he had just said, she didn’t even hesitate to announce that she had a sweetheart.

Yunqi wasn’t naive enough to assume that sweetheart was him.

He followed her to this other world. He had already made all kinds of preparations for hard to take blows.

But having just heard this sentence of hers... suddenly, a burst of pain flashed

through the chest area closest to his heart.

His heart was being squeezed by a huge hand, squeezing until he almost couldn't breathe.

If people were to say who was the happiest person at the scene right now. That would be none other than senior concubine Li.

She made it her business to get rid of every female who dared to get close to the emperor.

In a much better mood than before, she pursed her lips to smile at Su Luo: "Oh, Yun Luo is really straightforward. But who is your sweetheart, why don't you tell us? Maybe His Majesty will be happy for you and bestow an imperial edict to grant this marriage. That would be a great honor."

In an instant, everyone's gazes were fixed on Su Luo.

But Su Luo still stood there calmly.

The wind blew by, lifting up that cloud and mist like dress, making her look like a fairy, bright and magnificent.

Su Luo's lips curled up, her gaze accidentally swept past Yunqi, she slowly said: "He is not from Western Jin. I'm afraid His Majesty wouldn't be bestowing this imperial edict granting the marriage."

He wasn't from Western Jin?

Senior concubine Li was immediately overjoyed, she almost clapped her hands in joy.

If he wasn't from Western Jin then that's great, simply the best.

Having said that, if His Majesty still had plans for her, that would be too damaging to his image.

Senior concubine Li looked to the emperor.

She saw the emperor's eyebrows knit together, as if displeased, but not in an angry manner...

Chapter 943 – Western Jin Imperial Palace

(5)

Yunqi's hands that was at his side curled into fists, producing a clear cracking sound.

However, his smile remained clean like the spring wind. Those deep eyes which were looking at Su Luo were still full of soft intoxicating waves.

Su Luo knew, the angrier he got, the gentler the smile on his face would be.

But what did him getting angry have anything to do with her? Su Luo snorted secretly, turning her face away.

But really, seeing Yunqi being infuriated like this, she secretly felt better.

“Enough, I order all of you to step down.” The old emperor impatiently waved his hand.

The old emperor saw that Su Luo also started to leave with everyone else, and he lifted one hand to point at her. He kept a straight face, with his expression imposing and not allowing any opposition, he said: “You, stay.”

Senior concubine Li's good mood that was earned with great difficulty, in an instant, vanished like smoke. She glared at Su Luo resentfully, turned around and left.

Yunqi silently stared at Su Luo for a moment, then led Princess Yulin out of the room with him.

As Princess Yulin was leaving, she continuously looked back, blinking her cute starlike eyes: “Yun Luo, I'll be waiting for you outside.”

The more Yun Luo opposed Third Older Brother, the more she wanted to pair

them up. Hmph, the one she recognized as Third Brother's wife, she would never let go.

After everybody had left, the room suddenly quieted down.

The old emperor sat on the half-circular throne made from red sandalwood. His face would suddenly flip from dark to light, profoundly mysterious.

Su Luo carefully seized him up and tried to make guesses, but she was unable to guess his thoughts.

"Sit." The old emperor pointed to a chair.

That was a position normally reserved only for aristocrats or princes to sit in.

But Su Luo sat down calmly, without a bit of uneasiness.

"Do you know why I asked you alone to stay behind?" The old emperor looked at Su Luo differently from before.

His gaze, as if having passed through time and space, fell on her.

Su Luo slowly shook her head: "Don't know if Your Majesty has anything to tell me?"

"Your mother..." The old emperor couldn't help but let out a long sigh with a hissing sound, then asked, "Who is your mother?"

Su Luo's heart stirred slightly.

Why not take advantage of this opportunity to pry out some information?

Combined with the words the old witch Yan Xia said that day, Su Luo's expression remained calm. She took out a dagger from her sleeve and hand it over to him.

This dagger was from the Treasure Storage Pavilion of Eastern Ling Empire.

Su Luo remembered, that day, old witch Yan Xia in her excitement had said that person's name was Yan Hua.

This Yan Hua dagger most likely had something to do with her.

The old emperor accepted the dagger, and in a split second, his entire person was dumbfounded.

He gripped the dagger so tightly, that blue veins popped out on the backs of his large hands.

“It’s her, it’s her!” The old emperor’s entire body quivered in excitement, with eyes focused on that dagger. He carefully looked it over, stroking it gently with excitement.

Su Luo could clearly feel his excitement.

Su Luo quietly sat on the side, waiting for his state of mind to settle down.

Soon, the old emperor also realized his own abnormality. He turned his body around, when he turned back, calmness had already been restored to his gaze.

“This dagger must be left to you by your mother, right?” The old emperor’s eyes had soft waves, filled with affection as he looked at Su Luo.

For a split second, Su Luo had some doubts whether the emperor before her was her.....

In fact, Su Luo simply didn’t know, whether the woman called Yan Hua was really her mother... this dagger wasn’t given to her by Yan Hua.

But in order to pry out some information, Su Luo’s face was taut, dead earnestly, she nodded her head: “Mhm.”

The old emperor’s soft gaze stared at her facial features, taking in every detail carefully: “Really similar, really similar.”

Chapter 944 – Mother’s secret (1)

Su Luo was certain that the old emperor knew Yan Hua, so she asked in a probing manner: “Your Majesty, you...”

“Don’t—” “The old emperor hurriedly waved his hand, “You can just call me Uncle Ouyang. With your status, this title of uncle could be considered as me being a social climber!”

The old emperor also stopped using the imperial “We” and changed it back to the simple “I”.

Su Luo was even more puzzled. She asked carefully: “Is Uncle Ouyang aware of the matters regarding my mother from back then?”

Being kept in the dark by Beautiful Teacher, being chased to be killed by the old witch Yan Xia, you could imagine how depressed Su Luo’s heart was.

Even if she was chased to be killed, shouldn’t she at least know the reason why?

At this time, the old emperor slowly sighed: “Your mother... was a fairy like goddess admired by thousands under the sky. That time, how many men viewed her as the perfect goddess in their hearts?”

“Could it be that Uncle Ouyang too...” Su Luo probed with this sentence.

The old emperor laughed bitterly: “How could I even enter her eyes?”

Even the old emperor wasn’t good enough for her? Seems like, her mother had pretty high standards.

Right, she even refused Beautiful Teacher, how could her standards not be high?

Only, don't know in the end, who was that person she saw as worthy of her?

"Then does Uncle Ouyang know who is my dad..." Su Luo looked at the emperor earnestly.

The old emperor thought for a while, finally shaking his head said: "Don't know."

"What do you mean?" Su Luo's eyes unblinkingly stared at him.

The old emperor started to recall memories from former years, his expression was somewhat unsettled: "At that time, there were countless number of people who liked your mother. But when it comes to the most outstanding, there were four."

Four candidates? This would be a bit difficult. Su Luo thought it over with her hand supporting her chin.

"The first candidate is the nowadays Grandmaster Rong Yun, back then, he was your mother's adoptive brother."

Even though the old emperor's tone was flat, but for Su Luo, it sounded like thunder striking down from the skies.

Her Beautiful Teacher was actually her cheap mother's adoptive brother...

It was no wonder Beautiful Teacher would order her to kneel in front of the painting of a beautiful woman on that day and wouldn't let her get up.

No wonder the old witch Yan Xia would be so jealousy.

Su Luo recalled the strangeness of Beautiful Teacher, and couldn't help but nodded her head.

If what the old emperor had said was the truth, then Beautiful Teacher's strange behaviors were able to be explained by this.

But with the relation between Beautiful Teacher and Yan Hua, it also indirectly confirmed that Yan Hua was indeed her mother.

"What about the second person?" Su Luo asked in high spirits.

It seemed that her cheap mother was really powerful. She was really curious, if all those outstanding men had fall for her feminine charms and prostrated

themselves in front of her.

“The second person is the current Master of Purgatory City.” The old emperor’s words were shocking.

“Master, Master of Purgatory City?” Su Luo choked on her saliva.

Before, a lot of people had told her that Purgatory City was very strong. It was the most powerful one among the ten great forces in this world.

Now, the old emperor was telling her that the Master of Purgatory City had fell to his knees in front of her cheap mother because of her charms? At this, Su Luo immediately lost her calm.

“Uncle Ouyang, you didn’t remember wrong right?” Su Luo’s eyes opened wide.

“It’s not like your Uncle Ouyang is a dotard, how could I have remembered it wrong?” The old emperor got fuming made at Su Luo’s doubts.

Su Luo laughed a little: “It’s only too unexpected.”

The old emperor snorted twice: “Back then your mother tied me to her side, so I saw these matters with my own eyes. Could not be faked!”

Su Luo pondered over it while holding her chin: “Then why did my mother tie you to her side?” It wasn’t like she liked you.

The last part of that sentence, out of humanitarian beliefs, Su Luo didn’t directly jab it at the old emperor’s heart.

Chapter 945 – Mother’s secret (2)

Old emperor’s facial expression was stamped with awkwardness that was very prominent.

How could he tell the girl before him about his hot-headed deeds from back when he was a hot-blooded youth.

Ha, as a youth, he had done a lot of things things such as murder and robbery.

Only because of bad luck, he ran into goddess Yan Hua. Then, he was captured and enslaved at her side for three months.

“Uncle Ouyang?” Su Luo waved her hand in front of him.

For someone of his old age, it was abnormal for his face to become as red as pork liver, abnormal, very abnormal.

The old emperor, in order for Su Luo to not ask about those awkward incidents from his past, hurriedly changed the topic. He turned back to tell her some gossip: “The Master of Purgatory City was very good to your mother. Uncle had personally seen that Master of Purgatory City waiting for your mother on top of the snowy plateau for seven day and seven nights. However, because your mother had to meet a mysterious person, so she couldn’t go.”

“Oh?” Su Luo continued to asked full of curiosity, “and then what happened afterwards?”

“Afterwards, I heard that within a range of several hundreds of kilometers of that entire snowy plateau, an intense avalanche occurred. After this, the mountain went through a structural change, and it was also a permanent change.” The old emperor rubbed his short stubble, with a cadence, told the climax of the story.

“So insane?” Su Luo was dumbfounded from hearing this story.

The old emperor saw Su Luo’s dumbfounded expression and couldn’t help but to rub his chin in a complacent manner, “In short, that originally tall and imposing snowy plateau, afterwards, had become the Heavenly Lake.”

At this time, Su Luo slowly spit out a breath of air.

That venerable Master of Purgatory City’s reaction was really fierce, also, his temper was insane!

But then again, as the Master of Purgatory City, who in the world could be his match? Being a little wild and tyrannical was only natural.

“Then, as for that third person?” Su Luo propped up her chin, her quick-witted, beautiful eyes turned.

“That third person was the mysterious person I just mentioned earlier.”

“The one who caused the calamity where the snowy plateau became the Heavenly Lake?” An interest for gossip flashed through Su Luo’s eyes.

“Yes, that’s the one, your mother couldn’t make the appointment because she had to receive him as a guest.” The old emperor heaved a long sigh upon recalling this memory.

“Who is this mysterious person?” Su Luo looked at the old emperor with luminous eyes.

The old emperor thought for a while, finally shaking his head: “His whole body was wrapped in a black cape, I never saw his face, as for his identity——”

Saying up to here, the old emperor’s expression suddenly seemed a little nervous.

He looked around, seeing that there really was nobody else in the room, and only then did he lean close to Su Luo’s ear and whisper a few words.

“Gui Ci?” Su Luo murmured.

“You damaged kid!” The old emperor assumed a stern posture and glared at Su Luo, “How could these two words be spoken out loud?”

Su Luo’s pair of beautiful eyes blinked a few times, innocence was written all

across her face. She followed the old emperor's actions from before and looked around. Afterwards, she scooted closer and asked in a low voice: "Can't say it out loud?"

The old emperor also lowered his voice, seriously and sternly nodding his head: "This is an organization of assassins, a very, very, very terrifying organization of assassins. Even Purgatory City doesn't dare to rashly provoke them, understand?"

To make a monarch of such an imposing country be so afraid and even make the legendary Purgatory City not dare to provoke them, this organization of assassins called "Gui Ci" was seriously strong.

The old emperor, afraid that Su Luo had not learned the lesson, once again instructed her seriously: "A hundred years ago, Northern Mo's royal family offended "Gui Ci". In one night, the entire royal family was completely wiped out in the royal palace, not even dogs were left alive. The original family, including several branch clans and direct descendants, were all wiped out, not a single person was left alive!"

Speaking of this, even the old emperor's heart would tremble...

Because, it was too brutal and bloody of a horror movie.

Chapter 946 – Mother’s secret (3)

The Northern Mo’s royal family used to have the strongest military power among the four nations. But following this event, the country rapidly weakened and became the weakest of the four nations.

If not for the Xuanyuan family strenuously supporting them, Northern Mo would have already been eaten away by the other three nations until nothing was left.

Now, after a hundred years had passed, Northern Mo’s Xuanyuan family could be regarded as having slowly risen up, replacing the royal family and finally bringing Northern Mo to another high.

The old emperor told this period of secret history so vividly, in order to leave an even deeper impression upon Su Luo—— “Gui Ci” were terrifying, very frightening!

“Then——Then who among the ‘Gui Ci’ was that mysterious person? A behind-the-scenes boss?” Su Luo asked curiously. That cheap mother of hers was really something else, too intrepid. She ought to learn well from her mother.

“Don’t know.” The old emperor said truthfully, “Back then, I also asked your mother, but she only smiled and didn’t say anything. However, I am sure that person’s strength was strong, very, very strong.”

Since there were no leads, then Su Luo temporarily gave up on it. Once again, she continued to ask in high spirits: “Then, what about that fourth person?”

Everyone else was like little tadpoles looking for their mom, she was a little tadpole looking for her dad. She also needed to pick one out of four, really f*cking easy no?

“The fourth person...” The old emperor choked on his own saliva and waved his hands, “I don’t know.”

“How could you not know?” Su Luo simply didn’t believe it.

“Does the little girl think Uncle Ouyang is lying? I’m telling you, Uncle Ouyang really doesn’t know.” The old emperor, being stimulated by Su Luo, immediately came clean, “Whether this person even exists is also hard to say.”

“???” Three huge question marks hung over Su Luo’s forehead.

The old emperor noticed that Su Luo was hell bent on asking, so he cleared his throat. To comply with Su Luo and give her an explanation.

He sighed: “Your mother carried a white jade ornamental thumb ring on her body. At one glance, you could tell that the ring obviously belonged to a man.”

Pausing for a moment, he then continued, “At that time, I also asked about it, but your mother said that it was a gift from someone. As for who gifted it to her, that I don’t know.”

Seeing Su Luo didn’t believe him, the old emperor helplessly gave a deep sigh: “That white jade ornamental thumb ring was of good quality jade, but the engraving skill was poor. At one glance, it was obviously done by a novice, but your mother clearly was very attached to this white jade ornamental thumb ring.”

The old emperor’s face was full of fondly recalling memories of the past: “At that time when your mother was chased to be killed, she forgot and left the ring behind. She didn’t even run and immediately returned to search for that ring.”

“It could be seen that, for her, the white jade ornamental thumb ring was even more important than her own life.” The old emperor summed up using his own judgment, “That man occupied a very important place in your mother’s heart. As for who he is, in any case, your Uncle Ouyang doesn’t know.”

“Then who would know?” Su Luo asked.

“Aside from your mother, I reckon only Grandmaster Rong Yun would know.” The old emperor said, after thinking for a moment.

At that time, he was a taciturn youngster, and now, he was already a

grandmaster. The old emperor sighed again with emotion.

Four preeminent, outstanding, extraordinary, super high quality men— in the end, which one was her cheap old dad?

Su Luo propped up her chin, with eyes looking at the sky. Her mind was turning around at lightning speed.

These four men, which one was the father of this little tadpole... Su Luo felt her head hurt as she placed a hand on her forehead.

The mother that she had never met was really a femme fatale ah....

The old emperor looked at Su Luo with some regret: “You should live well in the palace. If you need anything, just ask, as long as it’s something Uncle Ouyang can do, Uncle will absolutely do it properly for you.”

Having heard what was said, Su Luo’s eyes suddenly lit up.

Chapter 947 – Mother’s secret (4)

When the old emperor saw Su Luo’s reaction, he laughed and said: “Back then, if it was not for your mother, your Uncle Ouyang would have been killed by ‘Gui Ci’ long ago. So you just say the word, don’t need to be polite.”

The grace of saving his life must be returned like spring water.

Su Luo paused for a moment and considered it in her heart.

Since Little Stone had mentioned the Spirit Dance Steps, and now Uncle Ouyang had told her not to be polite, then might as well—

Su Luo couldn’t be too detailed with her words, so she pretended to mutter to herself: “Don’t know if Uncle Ouyang may have any secret books of cultivation in your possession?”

The old emperor stroked his short stubble and laughed out loud: “In Western Jin’s Book Collection Pavilion, there are countless numbers of secret books, whether its content is about physical strength or speed, you can take them all away, only—”

“Only what?” Su Luo smilingly asked.

But her heart suddenly had a bad premonition.

Sure enough, the old emperor said: “Except for the Spirit Dance Steps passed down from the ancestors, you can take whatever else that grabs your attention.”

Su Luo’s expression dimmed, her eyes were filled with unspeakable disappointment.

She had plenty of other secret books, she only lacked the Spirit Dance Steps. Unexpectedly, the old man didn’t want to give it to her.

The old emperor seemed to have noticed Su Luo's mood wasn't good, so he carefully explained: "This Spirit Dance Steps was passed down by my ancestors. It can only be passed on to men and not women. It can only be passed on to children birthed by the main wife and not a concubine. If anyone dares to disobey, they will be struck by lightning."

The old emperor really wanted to grant Su Luo's every wish. He really wanted her to be happy and cheerful, but these rules were set at his ancestors' requests. He really couldn't violate these rules right?

Su Luo smiled: "Those rules are really harsh, Uncle Ouyang, in the royal palace, there shouldn't be that many people who can fulfill all those conditions right?"

The old emperor heaved a sigh full of helplessness and worry: "What 'there isn't many'? There is simply only one person that qualifies."

Even though the old emperor's expression appeared helpless, but he couldn't conceal the pride and self-satisfaction in his eyes.

Among the princes, there weren't many who would make the old emperor proud.

Su Luo suddenly remembered something that little Princess Yulin had told her before.

Ouyang Yunqi was the son left behind by Empress Yuan. In the entire royal palace, he was the only one birthed by the main wife.

Sure enough, the old emperor laughed: "Spirit Dance Steps has already been passed on to Yunqi. If you want the Spirit Dance Steps, there is only one method."

Su Luo's expression sunk slightly.

What kind of idea was this old man planning, don't think she doesn't know. Wasn't he planning to pair herself up with Ouyang Yunqi? She wasn't about to fulfil his bad preferences!

Su Luo assumed a serious expression and stood up coldly. She turned her body and was just about to leave.

The old emperor, seeing this, became anxious and immediately waved at her to come back: “Look at you, this foolish girl, why so anxious? Come, come, sit and speak, sit and then speak.”

Su Luo glanced at him and then sat back down.

The old emperor, seeing Su Luo’s displeasure, started to use his fingers to count off Yunqi’s good points: “Yunqi, that kid, you see, he grew up well, very talented, with high morals, and his temper is also very good. How is it that he doesn’t meet your standards?”

“High morals?” Su Luo shifted her eyes, looking straight at the old emperor, “Are you sure?”

Old emperor’s heart started to become uncomfortable because of her continuous gaze, but in order to market his son, he still nodded seriously: “Of course it’s good, his morals are especially high!”

“High my ass.” Su Luo glared at him unhappily, “Is he Ouyang imperial family’s only heir to pass the skills to? Old emperor, I have no choice but to say, your vision is really lacking. You just wait for the day when he betrays you!”

Back then, he could even stab her, who was very close to him, to death. Why would Yunqi even attach any importance to his cheap dad the old emperor?

“You, this foolish girl, speaks too vulgarly.” The old emperor didn’t get angry and smiling, said: “How about we make a bet?”

Chapter 948 – Mother’s secret (5)

“Not going to bet.” As soon as Su Luo saw the old emperor smiling like an old fox, she knew immediately what he was thinking about. Therefore, she directly refused in one breath.

“Ah, kids these days are really hard to raise.” Old emperor gave a rueful sigh.

But at the same time, he was also grateful.

Indeed, the remaining blood lineage left behind by that person stood out so much from the masses.

Su Luo rose and took her leave. She returned to little Princess Yulin’s Magnificent Gem Palace.

The princess curiously came up, saying this and that. In fact, she just wanted inquire about what the old emperor said to Su Luo.

But how could Su Luo speak about matters regarding the older generation?

Su Luo also rambled on, talking about random topics. The little princess saw that she really couldn’t get any answers, only then did she roll her eyes dejectedly.

The night was pitch-black as ink.

Now was the darkest period right before daybreak.

This period was very short. Often, this time was when people were most sleepy during the day.

Su Luo, who was laying on the bed sleeping soundly, suddenly opened her eyes.

In the dark of the night, her eyes shone brightly like daylight, giving off a star-

like brilliance.

The corners of Su Luo's lips slowly curled up into a smile. Afterwards, she flipped over and got up from the bed.

With swift and agile movements, she changed into her nocturnal clothes. Then, her nimble leopard-like body flipped out through the window.

The surroundings were very quiet, all the lights were put out.

The bright moonlight poured down like water, covering the whole earth in saffron-colored clothing. It gave off a hazy and blurred beauty.

Su Luo was clad in black nocturnal clothes with speed that was as fast as lightning. She swiftly and quietly disappeared into the endless night.

Before, Su Luo had deliberately inquired about the location of Yunqi's residence.

After getting the approximate location, this matter became a lot easier.

Su Luo could see in the night as clearly as if it was daytime.

At night, the guards patrolled back and forth.

But Su Luo's speed was a lot faster than theirs, so fast as if the wind was blowing by, immediately disappearing.

She blended in with the darkness of the night, and combined with her unparalleled speed, even if Su Luo flew by behind them, they still wouldn't have detected her.

Su Luo didn't stop along the way, soon, she had arrived at the gate of a magnificent mansion.

"Magnificent Yun Palace." Seeing these three words, Su Luo's eyes flashed.

That's right, this place was where Yunqi lived.

But Su Luo's mouth still grimaced.

Because as she was coming here, she couldn't help but notice, every residence in this palace had a name with "magnificent (华)" in it.

The same "magnificent (华)" from Yan Hua.

This old emperor was really infatuated with her, after so many years, he obviously knew he couldn't have her but he still could not forget.

The bitterness from a secret love...

Su Luo quickly sorted out her mood and noiselessly entered Magnificent Yun Palace.

Su Luo made sure that the sound of her footsteps were at the lightest, like goose feathers.

She adjusted her breathing to the faintest so nobody could hear it.

Yunqi's strength was unfathomable, even up till now, Su Luo still was unclear about his limits.

If she advanced carefully and slowly, it shouldn't go badly.

She turned and jumped onto a high palace wall. Her delicate body hid behind the red columns with dragon and phoenix engravings, hidden by the darkness of the night.

She lifted her head slightly, surveying her surroundings carefully.

The candles were extinguished, not a single ray of light could be seen.

The surroundings were very quiet, except for light sounds of snoring, there weren't any other sounds.

But Su Luo frowned, finding that things were somewhat difficult.

Magnificent Yun Place was so huge, where could Yunqi have hidden the secret book?

The study? The bedroom? Or a secret room?

Su Luo frowned and pondered for a moment, and still had no idea.

Forget it, just start searching according to his habits from his previous life.

After thinking it through, Su Luo headed towards the most gorgeous building in the center of this residence.

After a few jumps, Su Luo's figure fell behind some doors and windows.

Chapter 949 – Mother's secret (6)

Su Luo stopped outside the door, carefully examining it.

This door hinge was not well-lubricated. If opened, it would produce a sound.

Su Luo hesitated inwardly, thinking of a way to solve this issue.

Right at this time, Su Luo's heart suddenly jumped. She quickly turned and hid her figure behind a column.

At this moment, the door up front opened with a creaking sound.

A little eunuch walked out.

Opportunity only knocks once.

Su Luo quietly stole behind him and her hand hacked down like a knife—

The little eunuch would never have imagined that someone would dare to come to Magnificent Yun Palace and behave atrociously. By the time he realized this, he was already unconscious.

Su Luo dragged the little eunuch's body to a shadowy corner. Then she turned, and in a flash, she entered, with a 'creak' sound, she pulled the door shut.

In any case, whether going in or going out, the sound of this door's hinge moving was the same.

Su Luo turned around and realized her vision inside was very dark, nearly pitch-black.

However, this posed no problem for her.

The Yun Qi from her previous life had a habit of digging a square-shaped hole in the middle of the bed and using it to hide his treasures.

Because Su Luo didn't have any clues to start with, she could only begin from this point.

Inside Yun Qi's resting residence, there was not a soul in sight.

Su Luo secretly rejoiced in her heart. Fortunately, he wasn't around. Otherwise, she would have to waste a great deal of effort.

Within two to three steps, Su Luo arrived at his bedside.

This bed and frame was made from precious yellow rosewood with dragons and phoenixes engraved on all four sides. The curtain hanging from the canopy danced in the breeze, seemingly delicate and luxurious. This bed had an interesting and appealing beauty.

However, Su Luo was not in the right mood to appreciate these, and she directly reached for the spot in the middle of the bed.

"Eh——" Su Luo cried out softly in surprise.

Unexpectedly, she really had guessed right. The wooden plank in this spot was slightly different from the rest of the ones in the bed.

Of course, if she hadn't carefully examined it, she definitely wouldn't have spotted it.

She lifted up the bedcover, revealing nearly identical beds boards in terms of color and depth.

Su Luo's hand repeatedly knocked on that center position for seven times.

Three long, four short. This was the agreed upon signal from her tacit understanding with Yun Qi in her previous life.

"Dong——" There was a slight noise. A square hole suddenly appeared among the seamlessly joined bed boards.

Watching the wooden planks slowly moving to both sides, the corner of Su Luo's mouth curved into a complicated smile.

If Yun Qi knew that she relied on his habits from her previous life to figure it out, wouldn't he be infuriated to death?

Su Luo shook her head, abandoning the messy thoughts in her mind.

At this time, the tiny door to the hole was completely opened.

Inside it was an engraved wooden box made out of red sandalwood.

In the hazy light, Su Luo was able to see the words on top clearly.

《Spirit Dance Steps Rules》.

That's right, this was precisely what she was looking for!

Su Luo's heart immediately was extremely pleased. Originally, she thought she would have to waste a lot of effort. Unexpectedly, she would find it so easily.

However, Su Luo didn't actually directly take away that red sandalwood box recklessly.

One had to know, Yun Qi had always been two-faced. He had countless methods to deal with people who stole his treasures.

And the methods Yun Qi used to deal with other people, Su Luo had always been familiar with all of them.

Her sleeve flipped over and a dagger emitting icy cold air appeared in Su Luo's hand.

In the dark of the night, the dagger was like a clear spring with an awe-inspiring icy aura.

Su Luo used the dagger to lightly slide all around the red sandalwood box. Sure enough, she found a secret, thin and long thread.

This thin thread was linked to something below the red sandalwood box. If someone were to impatiently steal away that box, then the consequences would be very ugly.

Su Luo followed along that thread and sure enough, it led her to a mechanism that was hidden in the corner.

If she didn't cut the thin thread and instead directly carried the box away, then what awaited her were concealed weapons that could drill holes through anything, coming from all directions at her.

Chapter 950 – Mother’s secrets (7)

Fortunately, Su Luo was very familiar with Yun Qi’s behavior and habits.

Otherwise, she would suffer a calamity at this time.

This red sandalwood box wasn’t something that could be opened easily. There was a special trick to open it.

In this place, to stay here for a step longer would result in more danger.

As a result, Su Luo placed the red sandalwood box in her space. She turned around and was about to leave.

However, when she turned around, she was immediately struck dumb.

Standing right behind her was Yun Qi, dressed in ink-black robes.

Under the hazy moonlight, his facial features were incomparably handsome, especially that pair of eyes. So bright, they were nearly too harsh to the eyes.

He just stood where he was calmly, his gaze fixed on Su Luo, unblinking and full of adoration.

Su Luo couldn’t help but frown.

Coming to someone else’s territory, stealing their stuff, and getting caught red-handed by the other party at the scene. This circumstance was far from good...

The corner of Su Luo’s mouth squeezed out a stiff laugh, forcing ‘ha ha’ sounds: “What a coincidence. It turns out you are also here as well.”

Saying this, Su Luo wanted to brush past him.

At this time, whoever didn’t leave was a fool.

However, Su Luo, who was caught red-handed, how was she able to leave just because she wanted to leave?

Just when Su Luo was about to brush past Yun Qi, Yun Qi's right hand, with one move, grabbed hold of Su Luo's right hand.

The strength in his hand was too great, fastening around Su Luo's wrist extremely painfully.

Su Luo raised her eyes and glared back at him: "Let go!"

"No!" Yun Qi obstinately held on to her hand tightly, somewhat increasing the strength in his grip.

Su Luo was in so much pain that she grimaced and humphed twice: "Ouyang Yunqi, I order you to let go!"

"Only if I die!" Yun Qi's complexion was gloomy, his gaze was like a sharp sword thrusting towards Su Luo.

"That secret book is more important than your life?" Su Luo raised her eyebrows, "When did your life become this cheap?"

Previous world, in order to preserve his life, he would rather sacrifice her instead, okay?

There was a trace of gloominess and having been wronged expression in the depths of Yun Qi's eyes. He clenched his teeth and took a deep breath: "If I said there were difficulties that made me keep secret the motive in regards to the matter in our previous world, would you believe me?"

Su Luo suddenly raised her eyes, she looked toward him with a burning gaze.

Yun Qi lovingly gazed at Su Luo. There was an unprecedented earnestness in the depth of his eyes.

Just when he thought Su Luo would believe him, the corner of Su Luo's mouth, slowly curved into a taunting sneer.

"I don't believe you." Su Luo used all her strength to shake off his hand and directly walked out.

That dagger had accurately thrust into her heart without the slightest

deviation. He even dared to say that he had to keep the secret the motive, that he had difficulties?

What f*cking difficulties! Just because he had difficulties, he had to kill her?

For a moment, the depths of Su Luo's eyes were moist; she felt that she was extremely wronged.

Seeing Su Luo leave so quickly, suddenly, the words she had said in the throne room yesterday appeared in Yun Qi's mind.

A sweetheart... She already had a sweetheart, so she wasn't patient enough to even hear his explanation?

The veins on Yun Qi's forehead stuck out, his eyes narrowing.

Yun Qi had a strong premonition.

If he let Su Luo leave today, then he would lose her completely.

The moment he thought this, Yun Qi took quick steps to walk forward and pulled Su Luo, who had walked out explosively, to a stop!

Su Luo turned her head around and was just about to curse him several times. However, before she could open her mouth, Yun Qi's right hand had tightly held onto the back of her head.

His other hand tightened around Su Luo's waist, sending her fiercely into his embrace.

"Yun Qi, what do you want..." Before the two words 'to do' could leave her mouth. Su Luo felt a dense shadow attacking towards her!

Yun Qi leaned over. His red lips covered her soft lips, an intense kiss like howling winds and torrential rain sprayed downwards.

"Oh——" Inwardly, Su Luo was extremely angry!

She brandished her fist and smashed it ruthlessly towards Yun Qi's chest.

Chapter 951 – Mother's secret (8)

Yun Qi's figure shook slightly, however, not only did he not let go, on the contrary, his kiss became even wilder.

The probability of losing her without much extra effort made Yun Qi furious, making him become a fierce male lion. He became even more overbearing than a powerful Satan.

He restrained Su Luo, demandingly, as if only like this would allow his restless heart to obtain release.

At this moment, Su Luo's heart felt extremely unwell.

Yun Qi was the person she was closest to, they once had a beautiful past.

His kiss was like his temper, gentle and refined like a dragonfly that touched the water's surface. But, it also would deeply absorb a person within this kiss.

Su Luo discovered she had really changed.

If it was said that when she first saw Yun Qi, her heart might still have a touch of a particular ripple, then after this kiss, Su Luo was now certain.

Her heart already didn't have Yun Qi.

His kiss, made her feel really uncomfortable.

Moreover, it gave her a feeling of having betrayed Nangong.

Su Luo resisted, but Yun Qi moved a step closer, as if even in death, he wouldn't let go.

Both of his eyes were tightly closed, kissing her indifferently, kissing her like he got carried away.

A bright light flashed through the depths of Su Luo's eyes.

Her hands no longer resisted him, rather, she hugged his lean hips.

Yun Qi thought it was because Su Luo's passion had awakened, so his kiss was even more intense.

However, he didn't know, Su Luo's hand that was wrapped around his hips quickly moved, rapidly forming a seal.

Very quickly, the Great Dimensional Imprint was hanging over Yun Qi's head.

"Smash!" Su Luo angrily shouted.

That extremely heavy Great Dimensional Imprint suddenly smashed down on Yun Qi's head!

Yun Qi actually had sensed it, but when he sensed it, Su Luo was holding onto him with a death grip, not allowing him to run.

Therefore, Yun Qi was hit.

Yun Qi's pair of eyes became hypnotic swirls, his body swaying. He shook his head, trying to wake up.

However, how could Su Luo let this opportunity slip by?

Her hand formed a dagger and hacked towards Yun Qi's nape three times in succession.

Yun Qi swayed, then directly fell completely to the ground.

Seeing this, Su Luo finally spit out a heavy and messy breath of air.

Yun Qi, you also have a day like today!

That incomparably sharp dagger appeared in Su Luo's hand, waving at the place where Yun Qi's heart was.

The hatred condensed in Su Luo's eyes, her right hand that was holding the dagger was trembling, even she couldn't suppress it.

As long as she inserted it down, she would avenge her hatred from her previous life.

The dagger slowly approached, finally stopping over his heart.

"Slip——" A clear sound of entering the flesh sounded.

Su Luo remembered what Yun Qi said just now. He said he had difficulties....if she was to kill him just like this....

Su Luo's heart drew back slightly.

As matters stood, unexpectedly, she still couldn't personally kill him! Su Luo felt she was too useless.

She took a deep breath.

"Yun Qi, in the future, don't look for me again, just view it as if nothing had ever happened between us before."

Su Luo bit her lower lips and stood up, towering over him as she looked down at his motionless figure lying on the ground. She said it in an ice-cold tone.

Finished saying this sentence, Su Luo suddenly turned around and determinedly left.

She already got the Spirit Dance Steps' secret manual, and also through the old emperor's mouth, learned some secrets that happened back then. With regards to Su Luo, she really had no need to stay at this imperial palace anymore.

Su Luo's footsteps did not stop, directly shooting out of the palace.

However, before her feet left the imperial palace, she saw a crowd of people dressed in black rushing towards the imperial palace!

Su Luo recognized them, these people dressed in black were absolutely the ones chasing to kill her!

Didn't expect that they would get the news so quickly, and rush into the imperial palace to kill her!

Su Luo couldn't help but to rejoice inwardly.

Fortunately, she had completed her mission and was preparing to leave the palace, otherwise, she who would have been sleeping and dreaming right now, then be surrounded by this group of black-clothed people.

Chapter 952 – Behind was a force that chased after her (1)

Su Luo hid in the darkness, dropping her heartbeat to the lowest frequency.

There were several strong experts in this group of people dressed in black, such powerful strength was not something she could deal with.

Therefore, Su Luo hid herself very deeply, not giving off a trace of noise from movement.

This group of black-clothed people's speed was very fast, almost in a blink of an eye, they shot into the imperial palace. They disappeared in the darkness of the night.

A cold smile slid across Su Luo's eyes.

Going to the imperial place to find me? Honestly, it was too late.

This lady will leave a step before you guys.

Su Luo noiselessly jumped out of the imperial palace. Her nimble leopard-like body, after a few jumps, had already flown far away.

This moment was the darkest time before dawn, therefore, the streets were really quiet, there was only the blowing sounds of the wind by her ears.

The bright moonlight dimly slanted down, covering the ground with a layer of saffron-colored light.

Among this area of saffron-colored light, Su Luo's figure jumped and fluttered on the very high roofs.

After a few jumps, she nearly covered a distance of several hundreds of

meters.

Not long after, was the city gate up ahead.

The city gate was about thirty meters high, a normal person would definitely not be able to climb it.

The city gate had always been able to restrain the common people. With regards to people who cultivated, the city gate would always be merely a decoration.

Su Luo, with one jump, her figure lifted up like a swallow. In the blink of an eye, she was already standing on top of the city wall.

However, didn't know if it was because Su Luo's luck was really bad, when she had just stood on the city wall, she didn't even have time to get a panoramic view of the city before she was discovered by someone.

"Ah, there is a person!" The guarding soldier with good eyes saw Su Luo's black silhouette, immediately starting to shout out loud.

Su Luo was speechless, directly sending a palm strike over, and this person swayed around before passing out onto the ground.

It was inadvisable to stay in this place! Su Luo had already decided in her heart, so she turned around like a legendary giant bird and spread her wings, leaping off the city wall.

This time, Su Luo dared not be so careless, holding back a breath, she rushed forward.

In this breath, she ran for nearly a full two hours.

When she turned her head to look again, where would there still be even the shadow of Western Jin's imperial palace?

When Su Luo left, she was running towards the north. By the time she stopped, she realized she was already deep in a forest.

From the east, the marble white color of dawn appeared. Gradually, the sky brightened, the vague line of sight already becoming clearer.

Su Luo was just thinking about resting, and to carefully think about the path

she was going to take from now on.

However, before she could take out the delicious food she had stored in her space and take a bite, she could faintly hear the fierce sound of fighting coming from up ahead.

At this time, the little divine dragon suddenly popped out of her space and shot towards the place where the fighting sounds were coming from.

“What’s wrong?” Su Luo’s expression pulled back slightly, and stuffed the BBQ meat back into her space. She followed behind the little divine dragon and stole towards the place where the sounds came from.

“Awoo, awoo....” A very familiar scent! While the little divine dragon was running, he looked back to say.

A very familiar scent? Could it be that the person fighting was a friend of hers?

There weren’t that many people she was familiar with....

Su Luo couldn’t think of who it might be, but she had clearly accelerated her footsteps.

The fighting sounds from up ahead became more and more intense, clearer and clearer...

Not long after, Su Luo had already arrived at the battlefield.

She didn’t directly rush out, rather, she hid on top of a tree with lush leaves and branches.

Peeling back the wide leaves, Su Luo’s gaze landed on the battlefield.

However, this glance made her expression turn ice-cold. It gave birth to her anger and the hands at her side clenched tightly into fists.

What the little divine dragon said wasn’t wrong, on the battlefield, it really was someone she was familiar with.

Moreover, both fighting sides were all people she was familiar with!

A group of people dressed in black was attacking a young lady from all sides without a care for their lives. Yan Xia’s, that old witch, evil intentions really

wouldn't die!

From the author:

—Don't be anxious ha. Nangong will really appear soon...this time I'm not lying.

Chapter 953 – Behind was a force that chased after her (2)

The young lady being besieged was dressed all in blue, with a distinctly beautiful face.

Only, under the group of black-clothed people's attack, her face and body were all covered in blood. It was a ghastly sight.

On her shoulder sat a plump little blue elf, that pair of originally perplexed eyes were now furious and bloodshot.

The besieged person was none other than Zi Yan, who had gotten separated from Su Luo before.

Zi Yan being able to persevere until now was already at the end of her strength, very soon, she wouldn't be able to continue this fight.

At this time, several black-clothed people exchanged a glance, sinister and fierce rays of light flashing through their eyes.

Zi Yan, who was tangled by the three people dressed in black, several of the other people had calculated well and dodged to her back—

Two of the people among them suddenly jumped up and chopped towards Zi Yan's head.

The other two people chopped towards Zi Yan's feet!

Up, down, left, right, front and back, from all directions, she was sealed.

Even if Zi Yan grew wings, it would be difficult for her to fly out!

A touch of despair flashed through Zi Yan's eyes, she was really unwilling.

With great difficulty, she had touched Su Luo's luck and gotten this adorable little blue elf. Unfortunately, in the end, she didn't have the luck to raise it....

Seeing the swords chopping towards her from all directions...Zi Yan closed her eyes in despair.

Just at this critical moment, Su Luo appeared out of the blue——

“Fight!” Su Luo angrily yelled.

At the same time, Su Luo used all of her cards!

The little divine dragon rushed up, in the time it took for him to take one vertical jump, he attacked the two people aiming for Zi Yan's foot. He directly kicked, shattering their brains into pieces.

The Variant Acacia Tree wasn't to be outdone, it extended out two long green vines that were like two strong arms, firmly grabbing the two people in mid-air!

The two people in mid-air were about to succeed, but they never imagined that just at this critical moment, there would actually be a vine that wrapped around them, stopping them. Then, it pulled back fiercely!

They were completely unable to control their own bodies. They were dragged and sent flying backwards!

“Slam!” Just at this moment, the little divine dragon's hands were free. He wanted to scramble for more meritorious service, sending another two fists towards the two people that passed his side from the throw!

“Ah——” The two people gave a bloodcurdling scream of pain, a fist-sized hole was smashed into their foreheads.

But the Variant Acacia Tree didn't get angry.

This kind of partnership was very advantageous to them.

As a result, just like this, the Variant Acacia Tree would wrap around a target, and the little divine dragon would go up and smash their heads.

One wrapped and one smashed, these two were extremely happy and busy. They simply considered this the most amusing game ever.

Originally, Su Luo also wanted to help, but when these two undertook the

task, there was no place for her to be useful.

Su Luo hurriedly walked towards Zi Yan.

Zi Yan turned her head and saw Su Luo, her eyes and face were full of smiles, “Luo Luo, you are fine right? That’s really great...”

Finished speaking, her body swayed, almost about to fall down.

Su Luo supported her, and said with deep concern: “First, sit down, I’ll help you treat your injuries.”

“Not fatal, first kill off these offal and then talk later.” Zi Yan struggled to bandish her knife and wanted to rush in again.

Su Luo unhappily stopped her: “There isn’t enough of them for the little divine dragon and Acacia tree to kill. You should just rest well.”

Su Luo looked at her with regret and sadness.

Right now, Zi Yan’s head, face and entire body was covered in blood. You nearly couldn’t tell the original blue color of her dress.

It could be seen these days, how miserably she had spent them.

Su Luo sighed, sincerely looking at her: “It was I who implicated you.”

Zi Yan bluntly waved her hand: “This matter had nothing to do with you.”

Su Luo shook her head: “No, the people chasing to kill you are that old witch Yan Xia’s subordinates. And the person she really wants to kill is me.”

Chapter 954 – Behind was a force that chased after her (3)

“Fairy Yan Xia? Why would she chase after you to kill you, and me as well?” Zi Yan’s whole face was full of doubt.

She had already harmed Zi Yan by involving her. Su Luo naturally couldn’t conceal it any longer and said: “The old witch Yan Xia hated my mother. You see, my face now has returned to its original appearance, all of this is because of her.”

“Oh...” Only now did Zi Yan notice Su Luo’s facial features.

Before, when she saw the little divine dragon popped out so abruptly, she subconsciously knew it was Su Luo, so she didn’t look carefully at her face.

Now, with Su Lu stressing this, when Zi Yan looked at Su Luo’s face again, she was immediately gobsmacked.

“Your, this face...” Zi Yan was unable to move and stared at Su Luo in disbelief, “How did you become so beautiful all of a sudden?”

This face still had the original facial features, only, some places had subtle adjustments, until it became so beautiful as to have no flaw.

“Too beautiful!” Zi Yan said out loud in surprise.

Su Luo smilingly said: “There weren’t that many changes, just shining according to the face to reflect a difference and nothing more.”

“What ‘shining on the skin that reflected away the dust’?” Zi Yan expressed that she completely did not understand.

Su Luo, having heard what was said, smiled: “You only need to remember, this

is my real appearance, and that'll be fine. Before, in order to protect me, Master used the 'alter the appearance to change the reflection' technique on my face."

So it seemed at that time, the person who had placed her in Su Manor as an infant, was also Beautiful Teacher.

Only, Su Luo, after much thought, still didn't understand the reason behind this move.

However, now with her real appearance having been revealed, Fairy Yan Xia was already chasing to kill her until she had nowhere to run to.

Also, Su Luo was certain that according to her cheap mother's intrepidity from back then, her rival in love wasn't only Fairy Yan Xia alone.

"'Alter the appearance to change the reflection' technique? Really worthy of being Grandmaster Rong Yun, only he has the ability to do it." Zi Yan leaned against the tree trunk, smiling brilliantly.

If Third Senior Brother was to see Su Luo's current appearance, don't know if he would be gobsmacked. She was really looking forward to seeing his reaction oh.

While Su Luo was talking to Zi Yan, she was also treating her injuries.

Zi Yan's body had many injuries, just knife wounds alone, there were seven to eight areas. In addition, she had serious internal injuries.

Because it wasn't treated properly, several knife wounds were inflamed. It was a horrible sight to see.

Su Luo first made Zi Yan drink a full cup of High Grade Celestial Spirit Water. Then afterwards, she cut open Zi Yan's wounds and made her take the Rebirth of Flesh pill orally and also applied it externally to her wounds.

Rebirth of Flesh Pill's healing property was very good, when the medicinal powder was sprinkled on the wound, the original wound that was bleeding profusely immediately stopped bleeding.

Not only did it stop the bleeding, at a speed the naked eye could see, it also formed a thick layer of scab.

“Wait until this scab fell off, then you are completely healed.” Su Luo let out the breath she was holding.

Fortunately, there was no fatal wound on Zi Yan’s body.

Last time, Su Luo had also used the Rebirth of Flesh Pill on Zi Yan, but that time, she was unconscious, this time, she saw the results with her own eyes.

“Really miraculous.” Zi Yan clicked her tongue in wonder.

“Here.” Su Luo handed the remaining Rebirth of Flesh Pills over to Zi Yan, “You always get injured, take this, keep it at your side as something you can readily use.”

With regards to implicating Zi Yan, Su Luo’s heart would inevitably feel guilty and always want to do something for her.

Such a miraculous healing panacea, Zi Yan naturally would want it, but——

“Then what about you?” Zi Yan uncertainly asked.

Giving it all to her, then what’s to be done when Su Luo herself got injured?

Su Luo raised an eyebrow and smiled: “I forgot to tell you, now, I have already been promoted to Advanced Apothecary. I am now qualified to refine Rebirth of Flesh pills.”

“Advanced Apothecary!” Having heard what was said, Zi Yan suddenly stared at Su Luo, “Last time, weren’t you still an Intermediate Apothecary?”

Similarly being chased to be killed, she herself was chased to be killed until she was battered and exhausted, with nowhere to run to. But how was it that Su Luo, this girl’s, luck was so great oh? She actually got promoted to Advanced Apothecary?

Chapter 955 – Behind was a force that chased after her (4)

Su Luo smiled proudly: “Merely an Advanced Apothecary and nothing more.”

“What’s called ‘merely an Advanced Apothecary’ and nothing more?” Zi Yan really wanted to curse her soundly.

Doesn’t this girl know, on this continent, all the Advanced Apothecaries added together, it wasn’t that many, okay?

She was only seventeen years old ah, seventeen! A seventeen-year-old Advanced Apothecary, if it was spread out, who would believe it?

Zi Yan was so envious and jealous that her brain hurt.

“Wait a minute!” She suddenly shot up, her body sitting up.

Su Luo jumped from being scared by her, “What’s wrong? You can’t move around right now, if you need something, I’ll go do it.”

Zi Yan pulled Su Luo’s hand, stopping her, her pitch-black eyes carefully sized up Su Luo from top to bottom.

She didn’t say a word, just, in such a serious manner, stared at her.

Su Luo’s heart was somewhat scared from being stared by her, she licked her lips and weakly asked: “In the end, what are you looking at?”

Was there a problem with her body?

“You, this girl, you!” Zi Yan was nearly stunned stupid.

“What’s wrong?” Su Luo’s pair of eyes was innocent and bewildered.

“You are actually at the sixth rank!” Zi Yan was being long-winded and nearly

couldn't stop her mouth, "At the time we separated, you were still an Intermediate Apothecary and at the fifth rank. How many days has it been? You actually advanced in both cultivation!"

Su Luo smiled and gave a 'hehe' sound: "If you want to exchange with me, then I'll welcome it with both hands."

In fact, the things she experienced, which time was she not surrounded by danger, and which time was it not a narrow escape?

The two people both recounted what they experienced after they separated.

When Su Luo was telling her about how the old witch locked her up and the Jade Lake's fairy took the opportunity to maltreat her, Zi Yan became infuriated and coldly humphed numerous times: "Li Yaoyao that slut, really is shameless!"

When Su Luo told up to the part where she took advantage of when Yan Xia that old witch was napping and whereby she stole into her bedroom to steal her medicine chest, Zi Yan laughed until her wounds almost burst open again.

"Able to escape from that old witch Yan Xia's hands unscathed, sure enough, you really are not ordinary." Zi Yan looked at Su Luo with unmatched admiration, "If switched with another person, no one else would be able to do it."

"What about you? How did you escape during these days?" Su Luo asked with deep concern.

"That day after I got separated from you, I went looking for wild fruits in the mountain for little elf to eat. God knows, halfway, there was a group of not-so-weak black-clothed people rushing out to kill me." Both of Zi Yan's eyes were bursting with rage, "My martial arts was of no use, so I could only try to flee the entire journey. However, they also didn't escape from being injured. At least, along the way, the original group of fifty black-clothed people were now left with only the few that you saw."

Zi Yan's deeply cold gaze looked at the dead people dressed in black on the ground with an angry expression.

Along the way, only through the use of a countless number of tricks and schemes, was she able to kill this troop until they were almost all dead and

disordered.

Only, at the end, she really couldn't persevere on.

If it was not for Su Luo arriving a little earlier, very likely, she would not be able to see the sun rising tomorrow.

Finding a little brook, she asked Zi Yan to go wash up. Su Luo again took out a complete set of female clothing and put it aside for her.

"Having a space bag is really convenient." Zi Yan ruefully sighed endlessly.

"Rest assured, you will also have one later." Su Luo smilingly promised her.

Space bags were made from cutting off a part of space, wait until after she learned how, she would give one to Zi Yan.

"Really? Then this trip of being chased to be killed is worth it." Zi Yan knew that Su Luo's heart felt somewhat guilty, so she deliberately mentioned it.

When she really waited until she got a space bag from Su Luo, presumably, at that time, she would stop feeling guilty.

In fact, she never blamed this matter on Su Luo, let alone, if it were not for Su Luo, she wouldn't have gotten the blue colored elf.

In her heart, Su Luo was her very, very good friend.

Chapter 956 – Behind was a force that chased after her (5)

After Su Luo finished dealing with Zi Yan's stuff, she sat on a stone to rest, having been bored to death.

All of a sudden, her eyes lit up when she recalled that volume of 《Spirit Dance Steps Rules》 she had stolen previously. She still hadn't read it yet.

At this time, being idle was still being idle, so Su Luo took out that red sandalwood box from her space.

The box was neither big nor small, on top of it was engraved with carvings of a dragon and phoenix. The workmanship was extremely exquisite.

This box was not locked using the traditional a key and lock, unexpectedly, it used a combination lock.

There were six rows of gears with the numbers 0 to 9. One must push all six little gears correctly before they could open the box.

However, the problem was that no one knew what the numbers Yun Qi had set up for his secret code were....

Having somewhat of a headache, Su Luo covered her forehead.

“Eh, what is this?” Zi Yan, who had tidied herself up, walked over and saw Su Luo holding a superiorly crafted box and stared at it blankly. Zi Yan sat down beside Su Luo, full of curiosity.

Su Luo shifted further inside on the smooth stone, giving Zi Yan some space to sit.

“Oh, it's actually the Spirit Dance Steps Rules!” Seeing this, Zi Yan couldn't

help but open her eyes wide, “Isn’t this Western Jin imperial palace’s secret manual that can’t be passed on to outsiders? How did it end up in your hands?”

Su Luo’s lips hooked into a smile: “What do you think?”

Zi Yan was speechless: “It’s not stolen right?”

“Correct answer, but there’s no prize.” Su Luo flicked her finger.

“Let me have a look.” Zi Yan took the red sandalwood box and looked it over several times, “Who would know what this code is... It’ll take at least a few days of experimenting, right?”

“A few days?” The corner of Su Luo’s mouth pursed, “Every little gear has a probability of one tenth. One tenth to the sixth power, that’s one million sequences, my dear.”

“One million times?” Zi Yan looked at her own fingers, then immediately threw the red sandalwood box back to Su Luo, “At that time, your hand would already be crippled while the box still may be locked.”

What Zi Yan said was true.

If she was to experiment for one million times, her hand would indeed be crippled. Su Luo had no intention of using this sort of primitive method either.

“Is it possible to smash it open?” Zi Yan’s eyes suddenly lit up.

“You should give it a try.” Zi Yan was at the seventh rank and extremely strong.

Zi Yan nodded seriously, took that box and transmitted her spirit power from her palm into that box.

However, very quickly, her spirit power were cut off by an invisible wall and unable to enter even a little bit more.

“How very strange. Unexpectedly, I can’t open it.” Zi Yan muttered puzzledly to herself.

Su Luo nodded: “I can’t open it either.”

In fact, from the first moment she got the box, she had tried to destroy the combination lock with spirit power. Unfortunately, she wasn’t successful.

“Then what are you going to do?” Zi Yan pointed at her lower jaw with one hand, and her distinctly black and white eyes looked towards Su Luo: “How about you just randomly pick several numbers to use. Since your luck is so good, maybe for you, it’ll be like a blind cat that finds a dead mouse.”

Su Luo was dumbfounded: “With a probability of one in a million, you’re telling me to randomly give it a try?”

“Then what else? Can’t smash it open, so we can only make wild guesses.” Zi Yan shrugged her shoulders helplessly, “How about you just give it a try? Later, when you are unable to tolerate it any longer, I’ll help you.”

Su Luo examined her finger that was fair as jade, then ultimately grinded her teeth and said, “Sure, let’s stake it all!”

Only if she got the Spirit Dance Steps, would her speed be able to increase. And then her Nothingness of Space would be one step closer to being promotion.

This was a process she had to go through; it was unavoidable.

Su Luo crossed both her legs and sat down, placing the box on her knee.

She rubbed her hands and began to take action.

Naturally, Su Luo wouldn’t do what Zi Yan said and randomly find a number to stake her luck on.

That one in a million chance, even thinking about it she felt that it was impossible.

Chapter 957 – Behind was a force that chased after her (6)

Su Luo started to recall Yun Qi's habits from the previous life.

In the previous life, they needed to use codes frequently. However, they rarely used number codes because they were too simple.

861111 was Yun Qi's birthday.

Su Luo prodded the little gears and aligned the number code in the same direction.

"Didn't work." Su Luo shook her head; this code was wrong.

Su Luo's little head thought about it for a while again and her hand movements was also constant.

She had tried all the number codes that had something to do with Yun Qi from her previous life. But what made her helpless was that, in spite of everything, she still couldn't find the correct combination.

Zi Yan tilted her head to the side and thought for a while: "Did you steal this from the Western Jin's old emperor's hands?"

While Su Luo was busy moving her hands, she also shook her head: "The old emperor had passed it on to his son."

"Then it's Ouyang Yunqi's?" Zi Yan had clearly also heard of Yunqi's name before. She nodded, "This Ouyang Yunqi is indeed a character. These few years, his cultivation has advanced by leaps and bounds, such quick progress truly makes people speechless."

Suddenly, she stopped still for a while, with her eyes shining brightly: "You

stole this box from Ouyang Yunqi's hands? You're really incredible!"

Zi Yan's words made Su Luo recall what happened before dawn in Yun Qi's resting palace.

That was a memory she painstakingly wanted to forget.

Su Luo hurriedly changed the topic: "We are better off thinking about how to break the code."

Zi Yan was completely unaware of Su Luo and Yun Qi's past. She suddenly thought of something: "Say, you think, could Ouyang Yunqi's code be related to someone else?"

Su Luo's heart was startled slightly.

Zi Yan tilted her head, automatically continuing the thought: "There are very few people who have relations with Ouyang Yunqi. Excluding the old emperor, his mother is already dead... Say, could that code have something to do with his beloved woman?"

Zi Yan simply touched a sore spot.

The softest place near Su Luo's heart was fiercely obstructed, her expression becoming rigid.

"What's wrong with you? Did you think of something?" When Zi Yan saw that Su Luo's expression had changed entirely, she immediately sat up straight. Her pair of sparkling eyes watched Su Luo attentively, full of expectations.

"Cough, cough." Su Luo cleared her throat and said firmly: "Who knows whether he has a beloved woman or not? Do you know?"

"How would I know?" Zi Yan spread out her hands helplessly, "Then forget it, how about you just continue to try random numbers? When you can't take it anymore, switch with me. I still want to try my luck and see whether it is good or not."

Su Luo took a glance at her, then lowered her head to look at that red sandalwood box.

Although Zi Yan had just been chattering nonsense, but... should Su Luo listen to Zi Yan's words and give it a try?

Su Luo's heart went 'ba-thump, ba-thump', jumping about violently. There was no reason for it, but unexpectedly, she was somewhat nervous.

She tightened her hands and resolutely decided to give it a try.

Seeing Su Luo's 'afraid she was about to die' expression, Zi Yan's face couldn't help but be full of bewilderment.

Wasn't it merely trying a code and nothing more, why did it seem as if Su Luo was going to the execution ground.

Su Luo's birthday was 901101.

When she rotated the little gears in different directions onto these numbers, and just when she turned that final number to face the arrow symbol— Su Luo could only feel that her palm sweating.

"Click—"

A light sound echoed and the red sandalwood box opened in response.

Not to mention Su Luo, even Zi Yan was given a fright.

For a moment, the surroundings became noiseless.

There was only the sound of wind blowing.

The two people's four eyes met, looking at each other in dismay.

Zi Yan licked her dry lips and pointed at that red sandalwood box and said a line blankly, "It opened..."

Su Luo nodded blankly: "Indeed, it opened..."

"Then, how did you open it just like that?" Zi Yan looked towards Su Luo with disbelief and then repeated the sentence, "How did you open it just like that?"

Chapter 958 – Behind was a force that chased after her (7)

The corner of Su Luo's mouth parted slightly, she shook her head: "I also don't know....."

In fact, how could she possibly not know?

When her birthday became someone else's password to open their case, what did it show?

Su Luo's body stiffened, the hands beside her body trembling slightly.

Yun Qi..... What did he want to do in the end! In the end, what was he thinking off?!

After he had done that kind of thing, how did he still have the face to use her birthday date as his password?

"Luo Luo, why on earth would you get angry?"

Seeing Su Luo's tightly clenched fists, and the three veins bursting out on her forehead, Zi Yan felt exceedingly perplexed.

She really couldn't understand what was making Su Luo so furious.

Wasn't the case opened? Although she didn't know how Su Luo opened it..... but it really did open ah. Wasn't this matter worthy of being happy?

"I'm not angry." Su Luo took a deep breath and forced out a smile on her face, "On the contrary, I'm very happy."

"Oh, then that's good." Zi Yan nodded her head.

"Come, take a look at how exquisite the secret manual inside is." Su Luo

changed the subject.

To steal this case, there had been simply too many twists and turns, and uncontrollable ups and downs. If it turned out to be a fake, Su Luo felt that she could even bang her head against some tofu.

A slim, white jade-like hand lifted up the lid on the case——

However, in an instant, the smiles on both of their faces froze at the corner of their mouths.

The red sandalwood case was completely empty with nothing in it—— Two heads looked at each other.

“There is nothing inside at all……” Zi Yan speechlessly looked at Su Luo.

“I saw it.” Su Luo couldn’t describe clearly what her heart was feeling.

Wasting so much thought, having dodged the heavy chases by the enemies trying to kill, with great difficulty, she arrived at the Western Jin’s Imperial Palace. Again, it took more tremendous strength, on top of using the honey trap, before she was able to seize the red sandalwood case—— Unexpectedly, it was empty!

“However, it’s impossible ah.” Zi Yan tilted her head, her slender finger poking at that red sandalwood case, “This thing has layer upon layer of protection, and it still has this combination lock. No matter how you look at it, it doesn’t seem to be a fake ah.”

Su Luo nodded, expressing her agreement with Zi Yan’s point of view.

Yunqi wasn’t an average person, his gentle exterior hid his two-faced cunningness. Wanting to get a treasure from his hands, it truly was extremely difficult.

Su Luo’s hand pressed up tightly against the bottom of the case, touching it a finger width at a time.

Seeing this action by Su Luo, Zi Yan understood it immediately.:“Don’t tell me this red sandalwood is double-layered? But how is it that I can see to its bottom at one glance?”

Zi Yan gestured, comparing the inside level with the outside level of the case.

Suddenly, Su Luo's eyes abruptly lit up, she had it!

"That is a smokescreen." The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked up into a smile.

Fortunately, the person that took the case was her, if it was someone else, they would have been confused until they were dizzy by Yun Qi.

If it was other people who, after strenuous effort and with great difficulties, got an empty case, very likely, they would abandon it. This was exactly a part of Yun Qi's craftiness.

Su Luo held the bottom of the case and knocked seven times. This time, it was four long, three short knocks.

Very quickly, the bottom of the case pulled back to the two sides.

Afterwards, it revealed a thin book with blue background and black lettering.

"《Spirit Dance Steps Rules》, it is really it!" Zi Yan grabbed Su Luo's arm, hinting for her to take it.

Su Luo very carefully took out this book.

It really wasn't that easy ah.....

In order to get this book, it really wasn't that easy for her ah.

But now, it was all good, she finally got hold of it.

Su Luo, thinking like this, then opened it to the first page.....

The first page, blank.

The second page, blank.

The third page, blank.

The fourth page.....

The entire book was all blank!

Chapter 959 – Behind was a force that chased after her (8)

Su Luo felt, that recently, her luck was simply really bad.

With great difficulty, she had stolen it, and with great difficulty, she finally took out the book, but inside it was completely blank!

Were the Heavens playing with her?

Just when Su Luo was about to curse the Heavens, Zi Yan suddenly cried out in surprise.

Su Luo's attention was immediately attracted over.

“What's wrong?” Su Luo asked.

“Take a look at this page, carefully examine it. Doesn't it seem as if it was smeared with medical juice?” Zi Yan handed the book over to Su Luo.

Su Luo took it back.

This book was colorless and odorless, really looked like a never-before-used book.

But, when Su Luo carefully touched the page with her fingers, her fingertips felt something peculiar.

This kind of feeling was extremely subtle, practically negligible.

However, Su Luo really could feel it.

“This was smeared with medical juice.” Su Luo nodded with certainty, “But what medical juice was applied that is both colorless and odorless?”

Moreover, it had even almost fooled her.

Zi Yan thought for a while and said: “Back then, I saw these kind of books that hid the original words in my master’s study, so I was able to guess it. As for what medical juice was used.....”

Zi Yan muttered to herself for a while before saying: “I remember Master had casually mentioned it at the time, but this memory of mine.....”

Su Luo looked at her with a burning gaze: “You slowly think about it, don’t be anxious.”

“How about you give me some suggestions.” Zi Yan wasn’t an apothecary and wasn’t very familiar with herbal medicine.

Su Luo thought for a while, then especially chose some clear medical herbs and suggested it to Zi Yan.

When Su Luo mentioned Pure White Grass, Zi Yan’s eyes slightly lit up. She excitedly slapped the stone on the ground: “That’s right, it was precisely Pure White Grass! Master had once said, take the roots of Pure White Grass and mix it with the leaves of Immortal Flower Seed, and it could make a type of medical juice. This medical juice could wash off this kind of invisible medical juice and make the original text appear.”

“Pure White Grass and Immortal Flower Seed.....want to go to the Dark Forest to look for them?”

The Dark Forest was somewhat far from here.

“No need.” Zi Yan said smiling: “I remember asking Master about it then, Master had said that the top of this Swallow Cloud Mountain had Pure White Grass and Immortal Flower Seed. Back then, Master had picked it from here.”

“Fortunately, you remembered.” Su Luo smilingly said.

“I only remembered this prescription, didn’t expect that I would actually use it. Looks like my luck isn’t so bad.” Zi Yan proudly shook her head.

The blue elf at her side also immediately shook its head, looking dignified and strong.

Su Luo was provoked into laughter, she took out an orange crystal stone to tease the blue elf.

When the little divine dragon ate a crystal stone, there was always a loud crunching sound that made a person's teeth sour from hearing it. Don't know if this blue elf could ingest it.

Before Su Luo could place the orange crystal stone close to the corner of its mouth, it had already excitedly spit out bubbles, with eyes giving off starry light.

Seeing it walk towards herself with two short legs in a swaying manner, Su Luo was immediately amused: "Really cute."

"That's right, moreover, it's also very smart! Along the way, if it weren't for its help in replenishing my spirit power, I would have been done for long ago." Zi Yan rejoiced endlessly. "Speaking of it, I really need to thank you...."

At that time, there was only this treasure in the cave, furthermore, it was Su Luo who found it and cut it out. Yet, Luo Luo had given it to her without the slightest hesitation.

From that moment, Zi Yan had considered Su Luo her most trustworthy friend.

"At that time, there were so many lumps of stones, you couldn't just sit anywhere and only sat on it. It can clearly be seen that your affinity with it is not shallow." Su Luo didn't claim any credit for herself, "Moreover, with regards to me, this blue elf isn't very useful."

— —

Author's note:

*26 updates completed. Tomorrow I ought to be able to release Nangong.....
Ought to be able to right.....*

Chapter 960 – To disclose information (1)

“In order to repay you for giving me this little blue elf, I’ll accompany you to dig for those two medicinal grass.”

Zi Yan carried the little blue elf and stood up.

The two people’s speed were very quick, in less than a day, they had reached the mountaintop of Swallow Cloud Mountain.

They stopped at the top of the mountain and looked down.

Their eyes stared off to the distance, seeing only the continuous rising ups and downs of the mountains and precipitous ridges below. In the distance were rivers with trees, fishes, and a hazy atmosphere. Suddenly, a meteor streaked across the sky.

“What a beautiful scenery.” Zi Yan stood on the cliff, with both hands opened and eyes closed, in a manner of enjoying everything, she took a deep breath.

“It truly is beautiful.” Su Luo’s mood was unprecedentedly relaxed.

At this time, Su Luo suddenly felt a burning gaze on her body.

Her figure suddenly stiffened and she had an ominous feeling.

“A beautiful scenery with an even more beautiful person.” A warm tone came from behind Su Luo’s body.

When she heard this voice, the hands at Su Luo’s side clenched tightly into fists.

Su Luo slowly turned her head around and naturally saw a familiar face.

Ouyang Yunqi!

How could he be here?

Su Luo's eyes flashed with anger and stared at Yunqi with displeasure.

Today's Yunqi was dressed all in white, with a jade-like face, very handsome and bright. As the winds blew by, his sleeves danced elegantly, simply godlike.

This kind of Yunqi undoubtedly had a fatal sex appeal.

Let alone when he used that pair of deep starlight eyes to look affectionately at the other party.

"Who is he?" Zi Yan clearly could feel that the atmosphere was wrong. She quietly bumped Su Luo's arm.

Su Luo's voice was very light and slow. But, her words were very clear: "Ouyang Yunqi."

"Ssss—" Zi Yan sucked in a breath of cold air.

She knew that Su Luo's 《Spirit Dance Steps Rules》were taken from Ouyang Yunqi.

Now that he had chased them here, they must account for it, right?

Zi Yan leaned close to Su Luo and spoke in a dialect: "Tightly seal the news, by tearing face?"

Three black lines appeared on Su Luo's forehead.

Ouyang Yunqi's strength was very deep and profound, not to mention, he cultivated Spirit Dance Steps. With respect to attainments in speed, his knowledge was very deep.

Therefore, it's not as if they wanted to run and could run away.

As a result, Su Luo shook her head at Zi Yan's suggestion.

Oh. Zi Yan helplessly spread out her hands.

Since they couldn't run away, then they could only confront it.

As a result, Zi Yan happily smiled at Yunqi in greeting: "I heard that Your Highness the Third Prince is very devoted with a broad lenient mind. You would not be this stingy, right?"

Only now did Yunqi notice the young lady beside Su Luo.

He courteously nodded towards Zi Yan, perfectly composed, he said: "To Luo Luo, I naturally would not be stingy."

Such ambiguous words suddenly gave flight to Zi Yan's wild imagination.

"You guys...have met before?" Zi Yan always felt that the mood between these two were strange, very strange.

Yunqi smiled. He gazed deeply at Su Luo and raised his eyebrows: "What would you say?"

These misleading words made others think even more of an ambiguous relationship between them.

Su Luo slender brows knotted slightly and glared at Yunqi with displeasure: "How did you find your way here?"

Yunqi's face was full of smiles and calmly looked at her: "Luo Luo, wherever you are, I will always appear there."

Su Luo still hadn't reacted before Zi Yan, who was at her side, directly sucked in a breath of cold air.

An alert, earthshaking boom sounded in her head, this matter was far from good.

Su Luo's corner she was not firm ah. Just one carelessness, and a male third wheel had appeared. If Third Senior Brother knew about this....

Once she thought of Third Senior Brother's horrible temper that would destroy the sky and wipe off everything on earth, Zi Yan felt an extreme chill from head to toe.

Although Yunqi was pretty good, but dared to steal Third Senior Brother's wife? Did he eat some great ambition and get a leopard's courage?

Chapter 961 – To disclose information (2)

Thinking of this, Zi Yan looked at the extremely daring Yunqi full of worship and gave him a thumbs up: “Ouyang Yunqi, you really have the greatest amount of courage!”

Dared to steal food from a tiger’s den? Zi Yan simply admired him to death.

Yunqi slanted a shallow glance at Zi Yan, and didn’t mind her words at all.

In fact, he simply did not know about the matter of Su Luo and Nangong Liuyun being together. Moreover, he also didn’t know how strong Nangong Liuyun was at present.

Su Luo coldly smiled at Ouyang Yunqi: “In the end, what do you want to do?”

Ouyang Yunqi, sure enough, was as two-faced and cunning as he was from her previous life.

Through a box with the Spirit Dance Steps, he actually came to the top of Swallow Cloud Mountain a step before her.

This person’s schemes could be considered without holes, his shrewd plans were all top-notch. Su Luo, with one carelessness, fell into his trap.

Yunqi swept an indifferent gaze at Zi Yan who was listening in with great interest: “This young lady, can you give us some privacy?”

Zi Yan opened her eyes wide, this Ouyang Yunqi was trying to get rid of her, so he could speak to Su Luo alone?

Zi Yan ignored him and looked towards Su Luo.

Yunqi’s gaze was fixed on Su Luo: “Before, on top of Cloud Fall Mountain...”

Yunqi deliberately lengthened the words and looked at Su Luo with a ghost of

a smile. He had confidence and certainty in the depths of his eyes.

A thread of resentment flashed through Su Luo's eyes.

Ouyang Yunqi, you win.

Su Luo stared at Yunqi, her expression unchanged, in a tranquil tone, she said to Zi Yan: "You should first step back and give us a minute."

Zi Yan immediately felt wounded inside.

She still wanted to listen for a little longer so she could report back to Third Senior Brother. If it was only Yunqi trying to drive her away, then fine, but now, even Luo Luo was trying to drive her away...Between these two people, it was really strange, okay?

Zi Yan dilly-dallied, but finally, she still walked some distance away.

However, when she arrived at a place with wind behind her back, she took out a white paper crane from her sleeves.

This really was her last one.

When she was being chased, many times, with dangers springing up and hovering on the verge of life or death, she didn't have a chance to use this paper crane. Now, it seemed as if she had no choice but to use it.

Zi Yan took out a goose feather pen, and with swift brush strokes, she wrote down some words on the wing of that crane.

"Warning! A male third wheel has appeared! If you don't come soon, your wife will be taken away! Hurry!!!!"

In order to give emphasis, to show that the current situation was extremely critical, Zi Yan continuously used numerous exclamation marks.

After she finished writing, Zi Yan scanned it once, to ensure that information which needed to be divulged were all written down. Afterwards, she blew a breath of air at the paper crane.

The paper crane suddenly came to life.

Transforming into a white crane half the size of a person.

The white crane slapped its wings, and quickly shot towards a place in the

distant horizon.

Seeing the white crane fly far away, only now did Zi Yan release a breath of air.

Third Senior Brother! What's next will all depend on you!

Not mentioning the little trick Zi Yan did behind Su Luo's back, let's turn our gazes back to Su Luo.

After getting Zi Yan to leave, Su Luo glared at Yunqi: "Ouyang Yunqi, in the end, what are you planning to do?"

Yunqi smilingly looked at Su Luo, he searched for a rock with a clean surface and sat down. At the same time, he patted the empty space next to him, and with a graceful and gentle tone, said: "Come, sit down and let's talk slowly."

Su Luo glared at him in disapproval: "Ouyang Yunqi, say it, what do you want?"

Yunqi raised an eyebrow while giving a smile that was not quite a smile: "Luo Luo, you have lost your cool."

Su Luo directly glared at him.

Yunqi smiled again: "Do you still remember? The stuff I taught you when you were young. During negotiation, a person who loses their cool in the beginning will often lose."

Su Luo conceded, a lot of her knowledge and skills were personally taught by Yun Qi, it was the things that remained after he had finished playing with it.

However, confronting him, Su Luo would always feel utterly discomfited, and lose her cool.

Chapter 962 – To disclose information (3)

However, Su Luo's brain had always been nimble, in the blink of an eye, she had grabbed onto the loophole in Yunqi's words: "That's right, now, our relationship is only the negotiations between two parties."

Since it was just negotiations between two parties, then business could be conducted according to rules and not private interests. So it didn't involve personal stuff.

Su Luo's words immediately cut a dividing line into the ambiguous atmosphere that Yunqi had meticulously built. The boundary was very clear.

Yunqi's gaze condensed slightly, and he sighed faintly: "Luo Luo, you still blame me."

Su Luo coldly sneered: "Do you take me as having amnesia or my heart has gone mad? Being stabbed once by the person I loved, how could I pretend as if nothing had happened?"

Yunqi's way of thinking was simply too ridiculous, Su Luo was completely unable to approve of it.

However, having heard these words that Su Luo said, a pleasantly surprised expression flashed through Yunqi's eyes: "You said....beloved person....Luo Luo, I...."

Before Yunqi finished speaking, Su Luo hurriedly blocked him from having his thoughts scatter off in tangents: "Those are things from my previous life, this lifetime, how could I still like a man who has daggers hidden in his smiles? You really still view yourself as too important."

Su Luo's words ruthlessly hacked down from the sky, immediately making

Yunqi stiffen in place.

One moment in heaven, then the next moment in hell, it was just like this.

A pained and helpless smile appeared in Yunqi's eyes: "Luo Luo, in the end, you still blame me."

Yunqi being like this could easily make a person's heart soften.

If it was Su Luo from the previous world, she would have already went up and embraced his hips and buried her face in his chest. She would have repeatedly told him, she did not blame him.

But——

Su Luo felt that she really had changed.

Seeing Yunqi's smile full of pain, although the place nearest to her heart gave a thread of throbbing pain, but at the same time, she felt content.

Really representative of the sentence, 'seeing you living unhappily, then I will be at ease'.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth hooked into a taunting smile: "Blame you? I don't even have time to cultivate, where would I find the time to blame you? Are you worth me wasting time over?"

This sentence was really fierce, really sharp.

The smile on Yunqi's face became bitter and rigid, he took a deep breath and turned his face away.

His lonely gaze looked at the distant mountain range with its exquisite up and down peaks. His voice was calm without a thread of unevenness: "If I said I never betrayed you, will you believe me?"

Su Luo coldly snorted mockingly, clearly showing she didn't believe him.

"You don't believe it." Yunqi looked at her with a sour expression, his body swaying, "So many years of affection, do you believe I will really kill you?"

The hands at Su Luo's side clenched tightly into fists.

Because of so many years of affection, it would result in her unforgettable hatred.

Why would he think that just based on two kind sentences from him, that she would believe it?

Before, that brightly shining dagger in her heart, was it something that she inserted herself?

Su Luo coldly sneered, her expression indifferent and heartless.

Even though Yunqi's heart was sour and felt helpless at the same time, he still continued to slowly explain: "At that time when we were on top of Cloud Fall Mountain, at that place, it wasn't just the two of us..."

Just when Yunqi was about to tell Su Luo the entire truth of what happened at that time, an unforeseen event happened right at this moment.

At this time, the eyebrows on Yunqi's handsome and bright face suddenly wrinkled.

Even though Su Luo was puzzled in the beginning, but very quickly, she could also feel a dangerous aura approaching towards her.

Su Luo took precautions and swept her gaze around her surroundings.

Just at this moment, Zi Yan dashed over: "Luo Luo, it's extremely bad, quickly run, quick!"

Able to make Zi Yan directly run instead of resisting, it could be seen how formidably strong the opponent was.

Just when Zi Yan grabbed Su Luo's hand and was about to dash away together with her, it was already too late.

Chapter 963 – To disclose information (4)

At this moment, a group of black-clothed people wordlessly approached and surrounded them.

This group of black-clothed people, how could Su Luo not be familiar with them? Also, how could Zi Yan not know them too?

The two people who suffered under them empathized with each other, in such a short time, they had been chased to be killed by these black-clothed people while fleeing all over the place.

Seeing the black-clothed people appear, Yunqi's expression became somewhat ugly.

Su Luo and Zi Yan exchanged a glance, they had a feeling that this matter was somewhat fishy.

Because these black-clothed people stood in an unusual location, they formed a semicircle behind Yunqi's back. Just as if.... as if they were his subordinates.

Very quickly, their guesses were confirmed.

The leader of the black-clothed people took two steps forward, and bowed to Yunqi: "Young Master, us subordinates arrived late, we ask to be punished."

Young Master....?!

Su Luo's brows knotted tightly, a shocked expression flashing through the depths of her eyes.

She could never have imagined that this group of black-clothed people were Yunqi's subordinates.

Then, what was his relationship with Yan Xia, that old witch?

Yunqi knew the matter was about to be ruined and couldn't help but to send a sharp glance at that black-clothed leader.

“Step down!” His voice was cold and ruthless, filled with an ice-cold murderous aura from hell.

The black-clothed leader's body moved slightly, and as expected, he obediently stepped down.

The corner of Su Luo's mouth tore into a mocking sneer: “Ouyang Yunqi, is this the thing you wanted to explain to me?”

Since the beginning when he first saw her, he had already known she was the target of that old witch Yan Xia's pursuit.

No, maybe he got her information even a step earlier than that.

Then, when he personally went to the dock to greet the little Princess Yulin, was that matter as simple as it seemed on the surface?

Whenever Su Luo recalled how Yunqi advanced step by step with a devised battle plan to force herself into a trap, a gush of rage that seemed to come from nowhere would nearly surge out of her throat.

Right now, Yunqi had a very complicated expression.

However, how could he explain this?

Say that these black-clothed people were not ones he called over? Would she believe him?

For a moment, the atmosphere turned cold, the surroundings issuing a strange factor.

Su Luo tauntingly sneered, and glared forcefully at Yunqi.

Yunqi was mentally exhausted, with endless helplessness, he looked at her who was across from him.

Such a short distance, all of a sudden, he felt that the distance between them was very far.

Yunqi knew that if they were really to fight today, the two of them, including Su Luo, would definitely not be able to escape.

As a result, he half-muttered a promise, and waved his hand soon after: “You guys can go.”

The appearance of the black-clothed people destroyed his plans, now, how angry Yunqi was inside, only he would know.

Su Luo coldly smiled, her deep gaze looking at Yunqi: “Really going to let us go?”

“Go.” Yunqi’s dark eyes contained intoxicatingly soft waves.

“Okay then, we are going.” Su Luo, without demure, grabbed Zi Yan, turned around and was about to leave.

She was afraid if she stayed a second longer, Ouyang Yunqi would change his mind.

However, they hadn’t even taken seven steps before the black-clothed people who stood behind Yunqi scattered and reformed a circle to surround them, encircling the two of them, not leaving a crack.

A mocking expression flashed through Su Luo’s eyes, she turned her head to look towards Yunqi: “What? You want to go back on the words you just said?”

Yunqi’s indifferent eyes were like sharp swords, bursting forth with specks of cold aura, shooting towards the leader of the black-clothed people.

That group of black-clothed people all listened to the orders of the black-clothed leader.

The black-clothed leader kneeled on one knee towards Yunqi, with his back straight, but didn’t say a word.

His posture was clearly one of waiting to receive punishment.

At the same time, it was a posture to threaten Yunqi with.

“You dare to disobey?” Yunqi’s tone was flat, calm without a thread of unevenness.

But Su Luo was clear that before her, it was merely the calm before the approaching storm.

It seemed that these black-clothed people only listened to that old witch Yan

Xia's words. Yunqi still was unable to command them.

Chapter 964 – To disclose information (5)

The black-clothed person still knelt there with his back straight, using silence to confront Yunqi's reprimands.

These black-clothed people, motionlessly obstructed Su Luo's way out.

Su Luo smiled coldly: "Yunqi, it turns out you only have this much power."

Yunqi's face that was as calm as the deep sea, now seemed like it was surrounded by dark clouds, stormy, struggling violently to stay calm.

He turned his head, with hands crossed over, his eyes, looking at Su Luo, were filled with profound meaning: "Luo Luo, now, you only have one other choice."

"What else do you want to say?" Su Luo smiled coldly.

"If you agree to return to my side now, I can keep you safe and sound." If not....

Yunqi didn't say the last part, but it was obvious to everybody, if you were not one of their own, then you were an enemy.

Su Luo's lips curled up in a mocking manner: "You really don't understand me."

Was Su Luo someone who could be threatened by others?

"You detest me that much?" Yunqi gazed at her bitterly and despairingly.

She'd rather die than return to his side?

Just thinking of her choice, Yunqi felt his chest burst into flames, with rage almost tearing him into pieces.

"Yes, I detest you that much." Su Luo's words were sharp, without leaving a bit of affection.

Having heard that, Yunqi's expression changed, his body also becoming as stiff as iron.

“Good, very good!” He looked at Su Luo with ice-cold arrogance, “Since this is your choice, therefore, the consequences are yours to bear!”

Finished speaking, Yunqi took a step aside.

He made it clear to both side he would not get involved, and let them fight it out on their own.

The black-clothed people's leader saw this, his eyes darted a glance to the group of black-clothed men.

He lifted his right hand and firmly swung it downwards.

Kill!

This was master's kill order!

Once you see Su Luo, kill without hesitation!

Immediately, around a dozen black-clothed people surrounded Su Luo, leaving five people to attack Zi Yan.

When Su Luo and Zi Yan were being forced apart, Su Luo said something to her.

“If you have an opportunity, then run!”

Zi Yan nodded her head: “You too! A long as there are green hills, there'll always be wood to burn!”

Besides, maybe Third Senior Brother would rush over soon!

“Let's fight!” Su Luo soared up into the air.

Now, the sun was setting in the west, dyeing the horizon a bloody red color that was savage and bright. The sight really was dazzling and harsh on the eyes.

Below, was a endless mountain range that rose and fell with uneven gorges.

The sunlight that scattered down was golden and resplendent, everybody was covered in a layer of tangerine-red colored rays of light.

The dozen or so black-clothed people charged towards Su Luo!

No matter who killed this loathsome girl in front of them, master would definitely reward them heavily.

Nobody could stop their treasure-seeking hearts.

Su Luo stood there calmly, indifferently eyeing the people rushing towards her.

At this time, she was calm and unperturbed.

There was a plump little white dragon sitting on her shoulders.

Not waiting for the enemies to get close, the little white dragon who loved to battle had already charge forward!

“Snap!”

A violent sound resounded, and the foremost black-clothed person was suddenly sent flying with one kick from the little divine dragon, sending him flying to a distance place backward.

The little divine dragon didn't just kicked him flying, he also very cleverly kicked him in the chest where the heart was.

Huge holes appeared in the chest of the person who was kicked. He already breathed his last when his body was midair after being sent flying.

The little divine dragon made the recoil strength and rapidly charged towards the second person.

This time, like an exploding pond, he stilled planned to kick the chests of the black-clothed person.

But because he learned from the previously person's mistake, this black-clothed person covered his chest tightly, all of his spirit energy was concentrated into his heart, afraid of the little divine dragon kicking a huge hole in it.

However, although the little divine dragon oftentimes seemed foolishly adorable, occasionally he would get flashes of inspiration.

Chapter 965 – To disclose information (6)

Therefore, affected by a flash of inspiration, the little divine dragon switched places and smashed towards his forehead...

Hence, another man in black quickly fell to the ground.

This matter happened in a split second.

Although the little divine dragon had killed off two people, but the rest of the thirteen black-clothed people used this opportunity to charge at Su Luo!

These black-clothed people were very strong.

Five of them were fifth rank, five were sixth rank, and there were still three at seventh rank!

Such incredible strength, if it were anybody else, they'd just commit suicide on the spot, how could they have fought them?

But not Su Luo!

Now, the Variant Acacia Tree had already started to move.

The three seventh-ranked men were the quickest to rush over.

The knives they lifted up were ghastly and threatening, issuing a feeling of fear that was irresistible.

The Variant Acacia Tree could bind one away, but not all three of them at once!

Just at this moment, Su Luo moved!

She flew up quickly.

Mid-air, her sleeves waved, firm with a cold expression, she looked like an

arriving goddess.

Three long double-edged swords hacked towards her!

But at this critical moment, all of the Variant Acacia Tree's green vines rushed towards Su Luo, bundling her up in a green cage.

Long double-edged swords hacked down, hitting the green vines.

The green vines were tough and firm, only sustaining a minute amount of damage.

Anger flashed through the eyes of the three seventh-ranked black-clothed men.

Originally, they had planned on directly beheading Su Luo in place, who knew that midway, such an unexpected event would happen (1), really hateful!

What was even worse was that unexpectedly, this Cheng Yaojin (1) thing was really tough-skinned, there was no way to chop it up!

Just when these three black-clothed men were distracted, Su Luo's Nothingness of Space firmly locked up one of the three seventh-ranked black-clothed men.

Because no one knew that, after being locked up by the green vines, Su Luo could still quietly come out.

Nobody could have imagined, that Su Luo would have such a nature-defying tool as the Nothingness of Space.

Nobody could have imagined, that Nothingness of Space could penetrate through obstacles.

Therefore, when everybody thought that Su Luo was still in the green vine cage, when they had their double-edged swords raised to chop at the green vines, Su Luo had already snuck up behind one of the black-clothed seventh-ranked person's back.

Moreover, using Nothingness of Space to surround his body, thus slowing down his speed.

"Slash——" came the sound of a dagger.

The sound of metal slicing through flesh was very distinct.

Therefore, this seventh-ranked man died immediately.

Yunqi stood in the shadows, his eyes burningly fixed on Su Luo.

His face would switch between cloudy to bright, with a very unstable mood. Nobody knew what he was thinking.

After Su Luo successfully sneak-attacked a seventh-ranked black-clothed man, she immediately turned around, wanting to retreat.

But there were many black-clothed people with safety in numbers, all of them displaying a high level of skill.

This time, numerous strong hand seals attacked towards her back!

“Slam slam slam——”

An endless tirade of violent striking sound resounded.

So many strong hits combined into one extremely strong force, the surrounding atmosphere was terrifying and was shaking violently.

If anybody were to interfere, he or she would definitely be crushed into a meat pie.

In the mountain forest, countless number of birds and beasts were shocked by this, they fled in all directions, some were so scared that they fell off the cliffs into the abyss.

This powerful combined attack was sent towards Su Luo's back!

In a flash, the horizon became cold, the earth shook, countless rocks tumbling down the cliff.

“Bang Bang bang——”

At this time, they were fighting on the edge of a cliff.

Following the numerous rocks that tumbled down, the cliff immediately contracted a lot.

Because Su Luo flew up quickly, so she did not fall down when the cliff disintegrated.

But that formidable strong force now struck toward her back.

A force strong enough to shake the heaven and earth, fiercely smashed towards Su Luo.

At this time, Su Luo had nowhere to run, so she only could take the hit.

“Bang——”

A violent striking sound echoed.

Su Luo’s back was hit head-on!

1) An unexpected event would happen: *The more correct translation would be ‘who knew that midway, Cheng Yaojin would unexpectedly appear.’* Historically, Cheng Yaojin, was a Chinese general from 7th century who, apparently, was always at the right place at the right time by accident. Now, popular culture picked it up and used it to indicate that something came along the way unexpectedly and disrupted the plan.

Chapter 966 – Nangong Liuyun(1)

The sturdy green vines broke open in response, and Nothingness of Space disintegrated from being shaken.

“Poof——” Su Luo spit out a mouthful of blood.

Su Luo’s body swayed and only because of this she did not fall off the cliff.

At the same time, the black-clothed people’s swords, twelve swords in total, every single one was extremely sharp!

Every sword hung horizontally in the air, then simultaneously they launched toward Su Luo!

People could barely open their eyes from the light the swords gave off.

A terrifying murderous aura that felt like a vast body of water flaring up.

This kind of attack that was an impressive display of power caused the surrounding air to make violent clashing sound.

Every single double-edged sword’s aura was as terrifying as a tornado.

Let alone to say it was twelve swords that flew towards Su Luo at the same time?

“Luo Luo!” Zi Yan saw Su Luo’s situation, instantly, her blood ran cold, her whole body turning rigid.

Yunqi’s eyes shrunk back a little and his fists clenched tightly!

Make a move to save her or not? Doubt flashed across the depths of his heart.

Just when he was about to rush up——

“Hum——” Between heaven and earth suddenly a cold whoosh sound could be heard.

In the distance, a black silhouette came over treading on air.

That was a man whose beauty could suffocate people.

Just looking at his ink-black attire, fine black hair was carelessly tied by silk fabric. Every one of his movement was honourable and aggressive with extraordinary charm that was frivolous and enchanting.

He was so domineering, his whole body emitted an icily arrogant aura that won't let others approach.

All the black-clothed people were absolutely dumbfounded. Now, nobody dared to approach him, nor even dared to look directly at him. They were afraid that if they glanced at him, their bodies might disintegrate.

“Third Senior Brother!” After Zi Yan was sure of what she saw, she greeted him with pleasant surprise evident in her voice.

The person who came was not a stranger, but the person Zi Yan had secretly informed, Nangong Liuyun!

After he received Zi Yan's note on the paper crane, he did not stop for a second, immediately tore through the sky to reach this battleground.

Nangong Liuyun stood in mid-air, with an icily arrogant gaze inspected the scene below him.

When he saw his family's treasure being besieged by people, those usually indifferent pitch-black eyes immediately condensed out violent flames of rage!

His treasure, he didn't dare to lay a finger on her, was now besieged by people who wanted to kill her!

Nangong Liuyun's perfect thin lips pulled up in an aggressive and arrogant manner.

“Those who dared to chase after to kill this king's treasure, really have the guts.”

Hardly finished speaking, Nangong Liuyun's body had already dropped down

from mid-air.

“Who are you?!” Once the leader of the black-clothed people sensed the strength radiating from Nangong Liuyun, he was shocked to the bottom of his heart!

“The person who will kill all of you.” Nangong Liuyun’s eyes were obviously smiling, but there was no sign of warmth in them.

“She is the person Fairy Yan Xia has ordered to be killed. Could it be you want to disobey the orders of our master?” The leader of the black-clothed people suppressed the fear in his heart, persisting on to finish speaking.

However, it was clearly visible that his whole body was shaking and his jaw trembled.

“Old witch Yan Xia?” Nangong Liuyun cracked a lazy smile.

“How audacious! Daring to call our master like that!” The leader of the black-clothed people looked at Nangong Liuyun with both shock and fear.

Nangong Liuyun’s eyes were like the ones hawks had in the darkness of the night, harsh and treacherous.

“These words, just consider it to be your last.” Nangong Liuyun’s gaze was ice-cold and bewitching.

Wordlessly, he lifted his hands and made a hand seal.

Immediately, a crack appeared in the empty air, countless number of wind blades suspended in midair.

“Retreat! Quickly, retreat!” The leader of the black-clothed people had more experience and knowledge compared to others in his group.

When he saw the size and thickness of the wind blades, he could guess at their terrifying strength.

Chapter 967 – Nangong Liuyun (2)

He wanted to run, but Nangong Liuyun clearly showed that he wanted to kill him, so how could he escape?

Suspended in mid-air, was a total of twelve wind swords.

Every one of them was as long as a dagger, sparkling with a deeply cold light.

“Whoosh—” Nangong Liuyun waved his hand dismissively.

Those swords dropped down like meteors, cutting off the head of the black-clothed people’s leader instantly.

“Clunk—”

This leader who was very arrogant before, would never again be so arrogant.

His head and body were now separated into two parts, with the head falling down on the ground immediately after being cut off.

It rolled on the ground and finally rolled off the cliff...

This was really ‘where the head resides in a separate place’ ah...

Right now, on that cliff, was only a single headless man’s body, lying there quietly.

Fresh blood gushed from his neck, very quickly everything around it was dyed red with the smell of blood hanging in the air.

No one would have imagined that Nangong Liuyun’s method would be so ruthless, so cruel.

Fairy Yan Xia, who was a terrifying character that could stop children’s crying at night, wasn’t even able to scare him to a stop?

In the end, just how strong was he, after all?

The black-clothed people glanced at each other in speechless despair and could only feel their hearts go ‘ba-thump’ while jumping violently.

Their leader, who was a powerful eighth rank, was suddenly killed, just with one move?

This man... just how strong was he?

Nangong Liuyun looked at these black-clothed men who were obviously trembling before him, the corners of his mouth curled up slightly, that enchanting and mysterious face now seemed even more demonically gentle.

“Next, whose turn is it?” Nangong Liuyun wanted to kill people, so the opponents had to line up for him.

The black-clothed people exchanged a glance with each other.

They wanted to flee, but their surrounding seemed to be frozen, no matter what, they couldn’t run out.

“Since no one’s volunteering, then I’ll chose one randomly.” Nangong Liuyun glanced over and picked the seventh-rank experts who besieged Su Luo.

There were in total three seventh-ranked people, one had been killed by Su Luo, now, only two remained.

Nangong Liuyun waved his hand indolently and carelessly. His smooth-as-silk black hair danced in the wind.

“Swoosh— —” A distinct sound of wind blades slicing through flesh resounded.

“Aaa!!!” A black-clothed man repeatedly shouted in pain.

Because Nangong Liuyun didn’t directly kill him, rather he controlled that wind blade. First he cut off the arm that guy used to hold a weapon, then cut off a leg, and then...

One after another, the wind blades came and went, continuously slicing at the guy’s body.

The black-clothed man’s body turned clockwise like a spinning top.

And that blade continuously cut the flesh off of the man's body.

From head to toe, every piece of flesh was sliced as thin as a cicada's wing, slice after slice fell to the ground.

Very quickly the slices of human flesh piled up into a ball.

“Wah——”

Seeing that black-clothed man suffering a thousand cuts, the other black-clothed people couldn't bear to look, some even threw up.

Ruthless, really too cruel and bloody!

By now, the remaining black-clothed men had come to their senses.

If they don't silently take action, then they would be silently killed.

The incomparably strong man standing before their eyes, had stated clearly that he was going to kill them all.

“Kill! Otherwise, we'll all die!”

Now, the strongest person remaining was that seventh-ranked black-clothed man.

Because the leader and the other two seventh-ranked black-clothed men were already dead.

In anycase he had already noticed, the formidable man before him, his next target was going to be him.

Therefore, wielding his long double-edged sword, he charged straight towards Nangong Liuyun —— Nangong Liuyun stood in place calmly looked at him. Suddenly, his graceful thin lips curled into a chilly smile.

When the black-clothed man was at a distance of ten meters away, Nangong Liuyun's eyes flashed and gave off the pressure of a strong expert!

Chapter 968 – Nangong Liuyun (3)

“Swoosh –“ This seventh-ranked black-clothed man instantly exploded instantly, his body turning into a pool of blood.

Was Nangong Liuyun even here to fight? He clearly was being tyrannical over the situation.

Now, Su Luo finally understood that sentence Nangong Liyun had told her long ago.

He said, I never fight, I only hit people.

Looking at the powerful god like Nangong Liuyun, Su Luo smiled.

She hadn't seen him for more than a year, and Nangong Liuyun's strength had improved leaps and bounds, the difference was night from day.

Only why wouldn't he even look at her? Su Luo couldn't understand.

Nangong Liuyun was furious and the leader of the black-clothed man and those two strong seventh rank were killed...

Now, what was left of the mass of black-clothed men, although large in numbers, but they were not very strong.

The black-clothed men knew they couldn't defeat Nangong Liuyun, so they simultaneously looked at Yunqi.

“Young Master!” All of them kneeled towards Yunqi, eyes filled with hope and expectation.

Everybody has an instinct to survive.

Originally hidden in the shadows, Yunqi was now exposed.

Yunqi frowned slightly, with a complicated expression, he looked at Nangong

Liuyun, saying in an indifferent voice: “Stay your hand.”

Nangong Liuyun glanced at him indolently, eyes black as thick ink, his demonically charming eyebrows lifted up: “Who are you?”

Yunqi’s eyebrows knotted slightly.

He was displeased with the overbearing manner Nangong Liuyun had of occupying the top seat.

But soon after that, he smiled gently: “I am Ouyang Yunqi, don’t know who His Excellency is....”

Ouyang Yunqi’s name, Nangong Liuyun had heard of before.

Ouyang Yunqi was Western Jin’s genius that appears once every few hundred years.

A lot of people mentioned them in the same breath, east had Liuyun, west had Yunqi for balance.

This was the first time Nangong Liuyun had met with Ouyang Yunqi, but... his eyebrows knotted.

This man gave him a really bad feeling.

Just at this moment, Zi Yan ran over with ‘thump, thump’ sounds, sticking a needle where it would hurt, she muttered in Nangong Liuyun’s ear: “Third Senior Brother, he’s the third wheel in your relationship!”

Having finished saying these private words, she retreated back to Su Luo’s side.

Nangong Liuyun’s expression turned cold in an instant, pitch-black eyes exploding out with obsidian-like coldness that fell on Ouyang Yunqi’s body.

“You just said, don’t kill them?” Nangong Liuyun’s matchless beautiful face revealed an exceptionally proud radiance.

That pair of deeply arrogant and beautiful eyes authoritatively cast a glance at Ouyang Yunqi.

Glorious sunshine reflected on his face, people couldn’t help but sigh involuntarily, just how beautiful and outstanding was this man?

Ouyang Yunqi's eyes concentrated slightly.

He didn't hear what Zi Yan had told Nangong Liuyun, therefore, he said conversationally: "His Excellency's cultivation is very strong, these people are absolutely your opponents, what is the point of using your strength to bully the weak?"

"Sneer——" Nangong Liuyun sneered coldly, shining like peach blossoms, his phoenix eyes narrowed dangerously. His indifferent gaze does not contain a thread of warmth.

The corner of his mouth curled into a cold smile, and gazed at Ouyang Yunqi indifferently.

A hand with protruding joints raised just a bit.

"Swoosh!"

A faint sound, then one of the black-clothed man fell down and started to twitch uncontrollably.

In an instant Ouyang Yunqi's expression turned ugly, his jaw tilting out with cold arrogance: "His Excellency insists on moving hands?"

These black-clothed men were still useful to him, there was no point in letting them die now.

However, Nangong Liuyun arrogantly, indifferently and coldly laughed His beautiful lips curled up indifferently and arrogantly smiled: "What can you do?"

What can you do?

One short sentence exuded his natural ruler-like aggressiveness.

Soon after, Nangong Liuyun waved his hand again.

"Swoosh——"

Subsequently, another black-clothed man died and fell to the ground.

Chapter 969 – Nangong Liuyun (4)

Ouyang Yunqi was enraged.

His pitch-black eyes flashed with specks of fury, scattering like flames.

He was just about to fly up, when he noticed the corner of Nangong Liuyun's lips pull up into an icy sneer.

“You can't beat me.” Nangong Liuyun was just like a falcon in the night, his face full of murderous air.

As he was talking, he waved his hand, and the remaining ice blades pierced through the vital points of the remaining black-clothed men.

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh, the sound of flesh being pierced seemed endless.

When the observers looked again, not a single black-clothed man was still standing.

All of the black-clothed men were lying on the ground, bodies stiff, eyes wide open, dying with everlasting regret.

Now, Nangong Liuyun stood with one hand behind his back. The sound of his wide black gown fluttering in the mountain wind resounded.

He radiated an icily arrogant and harsh atmosphere, that was grand and stern. He gave an manner showing disdain for everything under heaven.

Compared to him, Yunqi's atmosphere was a lot weaker.

Yunqi stood steadily in place with a cold and clear glaze.

He glanced at Su Luo sideways, but Su Luo's entire focus was on Nangong Liuyun's body.

Those eyes were full of heartfelt joy and confidence.

Before long, all of her attention was on him... Yunqi's eyes were as cold as deep water, tension visible on his face, and his smooth thin lips pulled into a thin white line.

Could it be... what Luo Luo had said before was true, and wasn't just merely to deceive him?

She said she already had a sweetheart, could it be this mysterious person in front of his eyes, strong and domineering man before his eyes?

Yunqi's hands curled into fists in his sleeves.

“Pff— — “

Nangong Liuyun's black hair danced in the wind, handsome face filled with insolence and ruthlessness. At the same time he seemed mystical and seductive.

He condensed out wind swords from both hands giving off icy sword like light they flew towards Yunqi with a murderous, bone chilling aura.

Yunqi dodged the wind swords.

But now, Nangong Liuyun had appeared close to three meters away in front of Yunqi.

Su Luo's eyes tightened in an instant.

If it was changed her, she absolutely would not be able to escape this lethally attack by Nangong.

Just at this moment of life or death, Yunqi's tightly clenched fists suddenly exploded out with golden light.

Golden fists fiercely smashed toward the Nangong Liuyun's palm attack!

Powerful hit!

Nangong Liuyun's body didn't move, but Yunqi's figure swayed a little.

If Yunqi took several steps back, he could disperse the power of the strike. But at this time, he stood still and suffered the full force of this punch.

Nangong Liuyun's mouth curled into a cold smile: “Foolish.”

This was his evaluation of Yunqi.

A string of coldness passed through Yunqi's gentle eyes, and he smiled indifferently: "You wouldn't understand."

Nangong Liuyun narrowed his cold penetrating eyes, like a falcon in a grass field, threatening: "From the moment you coveted Luo Luo, you had walked on the road to death."

Yunqi's heart sank suddenly.

As expected, the man before him liked Luo Luo, he came because of Luo Luo.

And Luo Luo...

Yunqi didn't dare to look Su Luo in the eyes, but he glanced at her out of the corner of his eyes.

At that time, Su Luo's unreasonably beautiful eyes were filled with concern for the man in front of her!

She was so stingy that she wasn't even will to look at him from the corner of her eyes!

Yunqi's face immediately sank, his heart filled with unspeakable pain as if a lump was stuck in his throat, so that he couldn't even say a single word.

Nangong Liuyun followed Yunqi's gaze, his lips curled up demonically: "Luo Luo is mine, forever!"

Yunqi's heart felt agitated and angry, a raw and sharply cold aura passed through his eyes, suddenly, he laughed coldly: "I knew Luo Luo long before you, do you believe it?"

Nangong Liuyun's cold eyes glared straight at him, smiling coldly.

This expression of his clearly showed he didn't believe it.

Chapter 970 – Nangong Liuyun (5)

Noticing Nangong Liuyun's disbelief, the sneer on Ouyang Yunqi's lips became even more obvious: "But it is the truth!"

Obviously, he met Luo Luo earlier, obviously, he was with Luo Luo earlier, now, why should he withdraw?

Yunqi clenched his fists, his heart cold from being right.

Luo Luo was ultimately his, must be his!

Nangong Liuyun's black-as-ink eyes flashed with dark fury.

Dared to say he had met Luo Luo earlier? He simply had a death wish.

Regardless of whether he met Luo Luo earlier or not, regardless of whether his statement had a foundation or not, once the person dies, everything would be finished.

Nangong Liuyun was sure of this point.

Suddenly, a long sword appeared in Nangong Liuyun's hand.

Shining brightly, the sword glittered coldly in mid-air.

He flew toward him, black-as-ink robes giving off a strong seductiveness.

Fast, he was really too fast!

Nangong Liuyun's sword was one with his body, the sword's tip was directed right at Yunqi's throat.

Because of Nangong Liuyun's speed and strength, Yunqi had absolutely no way to avoid it.

Su Luo's eyes narrowed, unconsciously her hand clenched into fists.

Yunqi... Would he die just like this?

Su Luo couldn't say what exactly she was thinking, she only felt endlessly at a loss of what to do. Don't know how she should react.

Yunqi never expected that when Nangong Liuyun said he would make a move, he would move.

Only when Nangong Liuyun's sword's tip pointed at his throat, did he return to his senses!

Such a strong and fierce killing move, how could he avoid it?

Just at this moment of imminent peril, Yunqi's figure abruptly shorten, the sword only cut a strand of hair.

At the same time, a line of blood appeared on Yunqi's smooth-as-jade face.

Although he was hurt, but he still managed to dodge lethal attack!

Zi Yan shook her head regretfully: "Pity, such a pity..."

Su Luo had a complicated expression on her face as she looked at these two men.

Yunqi's figure retreated backward quickly, and he smiled coldly: "It seems that His Highness Prince Jin is only just so-so himself."

Flying Sword from Beyond the Sky.

Nangong Liuyun's unique lethal attack.

Yunqi had now confirmed Nangong Liuyun's rank.

This was within his expectations.

Because he knew, his Luo Luo's eyesight would not be that bad. The person she would noticed was at least at the same level as him.

Nangong Liuyun's cold eyebrow lifted up slightly, he laughed instead of being angry: "Ouyang Yunqi, did you really expect that there was just this one move from the Flying Sword from Beyond the Sky?"

Saying this, the sword in Nangong Liuyun's hand rose into the sky and split into two!

One black and one white, the two swords charged towards separately Yunqi.

Its speed was simply terrifying to the extreme!

Two swords, one in front, one behind, forming a battle array, a unique killing technique. Nobody could dodge it!

Time seemed to stand still at this moment.

That one black and one white swords flashed by Su Luo's eyes. Suddenly a light of inspiration flashed through her eyes, coming to some sort of a realization.

But because the speed was simply too fast, so before Su Luo could comprehend the true essence of speed, those swords had already flown towards Yunqi.

Just when everybody was sure that this time, Yunqi would die for sure, in the moment right before the swords could pierce Yunqi's body—— “Swoosh——”

In nearly the blink of an eye, Yunqi's body suddenly blurred, and then, he wasn't visible to the naked eye at all.

What happened?

A touch of doubt and puzzlement flashed through Su Luo's eyes.

How could Yunqi have disappear in place?

Zi Yan, as if suddenly having just remembered something, clenched her fists and waved them above emotionally: “Concealing Technique! Ouyang Yunqi actually knows the Concealing Technique long lost from this continent!”

Concealing technique? There actually exist such a mysterious thing?

Su Luo's eyes darted towards where Yunqi was last seen.

The place had a whitish mist the same color as the sky, completely unable to see where Yunqi was hiding.

Chapter 971 – Nangong Liuyun (6)

Su Luo's gaze turned to Nangong Liuyun.

With Yunqi's escape, would Nangong Liuyun be angry?

Right now, Nangong Liuyun's lips curled into a demonically enchanting smile: "Concealing technique? Tch, let's see how long you can hide."

Nangong Liuyun was well-read and knowledgeable, within three years, he had read all the books in the libraries of the capital, therefore, there was little he did not know about in this world.

The Concealing technique was very foreign to a lot of people, but Nangong Liuyun knew about it.

Elementary Concealing technique could only hide a person for ten seconds.

Suddenly, a sarcastic cold smile flashed across Nangong Liuyun's eyes.

Because he could feel a cold, sinister figure heading toward him from behind.

Yunqi, won't take the roads to heaven but with no doors to hell you insisted on rushing in.

You had ten seconds to run, but you passed it up.

Nangong Liuyun's spirit powers suddenly condensed around his entire body, as if he was wearing heavy armour.

However, other people could not see it.

"Crack!" A punch smashed towards Nangong Liuyun's back, at the same time, Yunqi's figure gradually appeared.

This was a punch that contained all of Yunqi's combined strength combined!

The violent sound of explosion screamed through the air, very imposing and earth-shaking.

Although Su Luo was a long distance away, but she still was affected by the wind from the fist's attack. She only felt a sweet taste in her throat and a mouthful of blood sprayed out.

Zi Yan was affected even more miserably than Su Luo.

Her wound that had scabbed over with great difficulty, being influenced by the fist's attack had all opened up again with blood gushing out.

Being affected only by the light, Su Luo and Zi Yan was already like this. It could be seen how great the strength Nangong Liuyun had to endured.

Having delivered that punch by surprise, Yunqi thought that Nangong Liuyun would at least be seriously injured.

However, he had really underestimated Nangong Liuyun's current strength.

One could only see Nangong Liuyun returned to his senses slowly, his eyes like a god that was high up in the clouds, looking down at all the mortals below him.

He calmly smirked, looked at Yunqi and sneered: "Is this all of your strength?"

Right now Nangong Liuyun's expression was as usual, movements were as usual, clearly he hasn't sustain any injuries whatsoever.

At this moment Yunqi's facial expression was unable to move, momentarily he was speechless.

Nangong Liuyun was as detached and cold as a god: "You are too weak."

Yunqi had condensed out all of this strength, yet he couldn't even break Nangong Liuyun's defences. Then how could this be said to be a confrontation? These two people were simply not at the same level.

Yunqi's body momentarily went rigid, his eyes were as cold as ice, staring at Nangong Liuyun.

Although he didn't want to admit it, he still had to admit that Nangong Liuyun was stronger than him.

And not only by a little bit.

In fact, he couldn't even break his defense, let alone to say how to kill him?

For a moment, Yunqi's face flickered from cloudy to bright, difficult to understand his feelings.

Nangong Liuyun's eyes were like cold stars and said in a flat tone: "You, how do you want to die?"

Su Luo's heart was slightly obstructed.

Nangong Liuyun was being a bit too aggressive okay? In any case his opponent was Ouyang Yunqi, who was once equally famous as him. Now he was letting the opponent to choose his own method of death?

Yunqi's face stiffened slightly, but he quickly voice to a sneer: "You wouldn't dare to kill me."

Yunqi looked at Nangong Liuyun fearlessly, eyes bright with complete confidence.

Nangong Liuyun's sleeves fluttered in the wind, as if in the next moment he would take his life.

But Yunqi's lips hooked up a few times: "If you killed me, Luo Luo will never forgive you."

This one sentence from Yunqi had pulled Su Luo in from being just an observer.

This statement was like a huge rock being thrown into a calm lake, immediately setting off terrifying waves.

Chaper 972 – Nangong Liuyun (7)

Su Luo stood frozen in place, looking at Yunqi in disbelief.

When he personally killed her, how could he still say something like this so confidently?

Nangong Liuyun's gaze casted towards Su Luo.

The instant he saw Su Luo, his eyes flashed slightly.

Before, he believed in what Zi Yan wrote about a third wheel trying to steal Luo girl, he took his anger out on her, so after arriving here, he was focused on destroying his opponent that he deliberately did not look at her.

That face was full of being peeved, but now, this...

When Nangong Liuyun saw Su Luo's face, he suddenly felt alarmed, he immediately tossed Yunqi to the side.

He quickly walked towards Su Luo, stopping three steps away from her. His bright as star like eyes looked at her in daze, for a long time he did not speak.

A little divine dragon was standing on this young lady's shoulders, this was definitely Luo girl.

But... Nangong Liuyun with great difficulty swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

This lady was simply too beautiful, nearly making him lose his senses.

At this time, in Nangong Liuyun's eyes, Yunqi could go to hell for all he cared, he was only looking at Su Luo now.

"You...." Nangong Liuyun's eyes looked slightly nervous, and looked at Su Luo a little anxiously. he called out cautiously in an inquiring manner: "Luo Luo?"

Su Luo simply wanted to roll her eyes. This man seriously didn't recognize her?

Su Luo unhappily nodded her head.

This expression, these eyes, this was definitely his Luo girl!

“Your face... how...” Nangong Liuyun’s face was no longer calm, ink-black pair of eyes twinkling like stars.

“Do you like it?” Su Luo asked without answering.

She narrowed her eyes halfway and smilingly looked at him.

Nangong Liuyun nodded his head hurriedly: “I like it! Of course, I like it!”

“Luckily I become beautiful, if I become ugly, you wouldn’t like it.” Su Luo intentionally provoked him.

Nangong Liuyun hurriedly waved his hand to deny it: “How could I? No matter what Luo girl’s appearance changed into, this king will it!”

At this time, Nangong Liuyun had a very seriousness expression, simply like a small kid, where did all of that aggressive intensesness of a king go?

Zi Yan watched until her eyes was straight...

This child like person in front of her eyes, was really that third, Third Senior Brother who never let people get near to him?

Zi Yan rubbed her eyes and rubbed it again, until she was finally sure the scene in front of her was not a hallucination.

Yunqi’s eyebrows unconsciously rose up.

Those two figures, one tall and one short, stood facing each other.

The man was incomparably handsome, the woman was devastating beautiful.

The two people were like a celestial couple, with inseparable loving affection lingering around them.

Such a beautiful picture of a celestial couple.

He watched them with a gloomy gaze, for a moment his expression became enigmatic.....

At this time, Nangong Liuyun’s initial shock had passed, afterwards his eyes filled with worry.

His white, long, slender fingers stroked Su Luo's face. He looked at her tenderly and with concern: "Actually, the Luo Luo before was already beautiful."

"Hm." Su Luo expressed her agreement. She also liked that small delicate face.

Nangong Liuyun organized his words, and used the most tactful tone to say: "This king had never disdained your appearance, why would you be so depressed over it?"

"Huh?" Su Luo's forehead wrinkled, not really understanding.

Nangong Liuyun sighed with endless heartache: "Using a knife on your face must really hurt right? Was it really necessary? This king likes you the person, no matter how you looked, this king will always like you."

Su Luo finally understood what Nangong Liuyun was trying to say with his tactful words.

So this guy thought that she felt inferior about her looks compared to his. And afterwards she had plastic surgery?

Su Luo's pair of eyes ignited into flames, little by little, the flame spread in every direction.

Chapter 973 – Nangong Liuyun (8)

Nangong Liuyun jumped in fear and quickly retreated, however, Su Luo got a hold of his robe and snorted coldly: “Who did you say got plastic surgery? Hmph! This girl didn’t look beautiful before?”

“Beautiful, beautiful.” The absolutely aggressive Nangong Liuyun turned into an obedient kitten in front of Su Luo.

Only then did Su Luo let him go and heavily humphed: “How could I get plastic surgery? Simply pure nonsense! I tell you, this appearance is this girl’s real one, the face before was just a mask.”

“How can this be? Could it be got hit with alter the appearance to change the reflection technique?” Nangong Liuyun was indeed deserving of being called well read, all he needed was a hint to understand.

“Mhm!” Su Luo proudly raised an eyebrow.

“Why?” Nangong Liuyun expressed his puzzlement.

He looked up and down seizing up Su Luo’s devastatingly and exceptionally beautiful appearance.

The more he looked at this face, the more he loved it. He really wanted to kiss it.

Nangong Liuyun looked at this face that was a feast to the eyes, and nearly salivated.

Su Luo crossed her arms like a queen, glanced at him, proudly raised her chin and indifferently said: “Probably afraid that I would grew up being too beautiful.”

These words, although beyond narcissistic, but was really not far from the

truth.

Just when Su Luo was standing in that proud posture, she suddenly felt a dark shadow attack towards her, and in the next moment—— She was already enveloped tightly in Nangong Liuyun's embrace.

Nangong Liuyun hugged her tightly, with astonishing strength, almost squeezing out all the air from her lungs.

“Lighter, a little lighter.” Su Luo didn't mind being hugged by him in such a public place, but she did care about her own life and safety.

Nangong Liuyun smiled gently, his strong arms relaxing slightly, but still keeping a strong embrace on her waist, not allowing her to struggle free.

He rested his chin on her shoulder, smelling the light fragrance of her body, his mood gradually calming down little by little.

Being separated for two years, he could finally hug the real her and not just in his dreams. This was really great.

Their surroundings were quiet. There was an ambiguous feeling lingering and circling in the air.

Looking at this emotional scene, Zi Yan wanted to discreetly withdraw.

But, there was another not so discreet person in this place. His name was Ouyang Yunqi.

Seeing the tightly embracing figures, Yunqi's eyes narrowed dangerously, both hands clenched tightly into fists making the clear sound of joints cracking.

“Let her go.”

Yunqi calmly, step by step, walked over to the embracing couple as if nobody else was there, his eyes flashed with a strange calmness, like the calm before a storm.

Nangong Liuyun was completely immersed the land of warmth and tenderness that was hard to pull out of, now, being suddenly interrupted, he immediately felt unhappy.

He let go of Su Luo little by little, and pushed her behind him. He was so stingy

that he wouldn't even let Yunqi look at Su Luo.

“Say it again.” Nangong Liuyun smiled lightly at Yunqi, but his smile didn't reach his eyes, his eyes were as cold as ice.

This Nangong Liuyun, full of aggressiveness, his face showed an overwhelmingly arrogant strength.

Yunqi's heart was filled with indescribable coldness, however, he didn't flinch and even took a step forward.

“I said, I met Luo Luo earlier than you, Luo Luo and I were together long before you came, you're the one who should scram!”

Yunqi sneered at Nangong Liuyun, hardly showing any weakness.

Nangong Liuyun's impossibly handsome face stiffened for a split second.

“Bang——” Nangong Liuyun's answered Yunqi with a heavy punch!

Yunqi had guarded against this, making use of Concealing Technique, but his speed couldn't match Nangong Liuyun's, and a fist still ruthlessly smashed him in the face.

Chapter 974 – Nangong Liuyun (9)

Yunqi's entire body fell to the ground, blood flowing out of his lips, he cut a very sorry figure.

However, Yunqi could also be considered a tough guy.

Not only wasn't he scared, on the contrary, he smiled full of joy.

He wiped the blood at the corner of his lips, raised an eyebrow to look at Su Luo. His lips curled into a sunny smile as he said: "Luo Luo, no wonder you don't want to forgive me. It turned out you have a new love that made you forget your previous love. "

Su Luo frowned.

Yunqi's actions made her despise him even more.

"Ouyang Yunqi, you still have the face to say these words?" Su Luo laughed coldly.

Yunqi deliberately said these words, wasn't it just to provoke and threaten her?

Since he wasn't even afraid of telling people the matter of crossing over, then what was she afraid of?

She had the strength, and she also had Nangong Liuyun's covering her, as well as Beautiful Teacher's protection. Who would dare to accuse her of being an evildoer?

In contrast to Yunqi, could he really be able to stay out of it?

Yunqi looked at Nangong Liuyun whose fists were tightly clenched then looked at Su Luo whose eyebrows were furrowed. He laughed lightly: "Luo Luo,

is there really no place for me in your heart?"

Su Luo smiled coldly: "Yunqi, you have said enough."

Yunqi shook his head, smiling bitterly, his face was as pale as snow: "I searched the entire world to finally find you, but you don't want me anymore..."

Su Luo's heart suddenly was obstructed, next she unconsciously pressed on that place.

Nangong Liuyun's face was cold and ruthless, as if enveloped by a dark cloud. It was so dark that water nearly drip out.

The two people's dialogue, ruthlessly told him one thing: these two people really had a past!

His Luo Luo, in the past, really...

Nangong Liuyun's malicious gaze shot towards Yunqi, he stomped over in large strides and directly clenched Yunqi's neck!

This man must die!

However, Yunqi laughed, "You can kill me, but you won't erase the past. Nangong Liuyun, from the beginning you were the losing party!"

Nangong Liuyun's face seemed to be covered in dark clouds. His strong and powerful hand suddenly pulled back!

Yunqi continued to laughed, his smiling expression was as splendid as flowers that bloom in spring: "It's a pity that child, hadn't even been born yet but already..."

"Slap!" Su Luo fiercely slapped Yunqi in the face.

The slap was very strong, such that a distinct palm print suddenly appeared on Yunqi's fair face!

The tears in Su Luo's eyes without any warnings rolled down.

This matter, she had buried it deep in her heart, that was a part of her past she couldn't touch.

But Yunqi, in order to provoke Nangong Liuyun's jealousy, he unscrupulously and without the slightest scruple said it out loud.

“Yunqi! I really deeply regret. Really regret that I would meet such a cruel and unscrupulous bastard like you!” Su Luo sucked in a deep breath, both hands clenched tightly into fists.

Yunqi looked at Su Luo, eyes calm as the moonlight: “Luo Luo, go back with me.”

Nangong Liuyun breathing stopped in a split second.

He looked at Yunqi in disbelief, then his disbelieving gaze turned to looked at Su Luo.

Yunqi took a deep breath and slowly said again: “I know the way back, let’s go back together, okay?”

Nangong Liuyun’s eyebrows was tightly wrinkled.

Although the rage in his heart rushed to the sky, Nangong Liuyun still refrained from immediately choking Yunqi to death.

Because Yunqi’s words become more and more dangerous, making him more and more....afraid.

Su Luo only coldly looked at Yunqi, with an icy-cold eyes and not saying a word.

Her gaze was like a flat desert without a single wave.

Yunqi looked at her with burning eyes, full of unlimited expectations and attacking power.

Nangong Liuyun entire person was stunned to a stop, he took several steps back.

At this moment, he felt like his presence was superfluous!

As if these two people were from the same world and he was removed from this world on the outside looking in.

Chapter 975 – Soaring rage (1)

This kind of seriousness filled Nangong Liuyun's heart full of panic.

Nangong Liuyun's gaze was sharp as ice blades, ruthlessly shooting towards Su Luo's body, as if he wanted to tear her to pieces.

Su Luo had a very bad promotion in her heart.

“Nangong.....” Su Luo grabbed Nangong Liuyun's hand, trying to explain.

She opened her mouth, about to speak, and hesitated, not knowing how she ought to explain.....

Because, those things had truly happened, even though it was in her past life.

Nangong Liuyun, in an ice-cold manner, looked at Su Luo.

He was waiting for her explanation.

So long as she said that there was nothing between her and Yunqi, he would definitely believe it.

Nangong Liuyun, full of an imposing manner, possessed a strong oppressive feeling and insufferably arrogant aggressiveness.

His gaze seemed tranquil on the surface, carrying a bit of hopefulness and appeal. Just with that kind of unblinkingly gaze, he stared at Su Luo.

It was as if Su Luo's throat was choked by someone, like the weighty Mount Tai was pressing down on her head. She wanted to speak, yet she was unable to say anything.

Just like this, the two people quietly looked at each other.

As time passed, Nangong Liuyun's hope and expectation were gradually replaced with disappointment and despair.

Su Luo took a deep breath, just when she was about to explain—

Nangong Liuyun suddenly tightened his hands around hers, his strength was too great and too sudden that he nearly crushed all the bones in her wrist.

Nangong Liuyun pulled Su Luo along, turned around and left with big strides!

His speed was very fast, so fast that Su Luo nearly couldn't keep up with his footsteps, stumbling while running after him.

Zi Yan silently watched as Nangong Liuyun dragged away Su Luo and noiselessly sighed.

Forget it, the matter between a young couple, it's better that she doesn't interfere. It's better if she just returned to Purgatory City to play, the outside world was really too lackluster.

Zi Yan turned around and wanted to leave, but saw Ouyang Yunqi unsteadily standing up from the ground.

Zi Yan was staring at Yun Qi, not without some disgust: "Male third wheel, you just like to dig in other people's corner!"

The corner of Yun Qi's mouth pulled slightly, unconcerned, he turned around to leave.

"Hey, Ouyang Yunqi, I warn you, Luo Luo is Third Senior Brother's! You had better remember it!" Zi Yan put both hands on her hips and roared at Ouyang Yunqi's back as he left.

Yun Qi's figure paused, confidently waving his hand back towards her: "So long as the hoe is used well, there is no corner one can't dig."

Finished speaking, he left, carefree.

The only one left was Zi Yan, who stood rigidly in place with a constipated look on her face.

She clenched her fists tightly, itching to smash Yunqi to death with her fist!

This shameless male third wheel! Humph!

Yun Qi was unbridled and confident in front of Zi Yan, but when he turned his body around, at an angle no one could see, his expression was a scene of

loneliness.

Watching Nangong Liuyun and Su Luo's back as they left, the expression in his eyes was complicated, there was jealousy and anger, there was also melancholy and being at a loss.

Ultimately, all the moods came together to form into a belief: "Luo Luo, you must be mine, Yun Qi's! Nangong Liuyun, I'll await for the day you kneel before me!"

Yunqi knew, at present, he was by far not Nangong Liuyun's opponent.

Today, Nangong Liuyun didn't kill him only because the news he revealed shocked and confused Nangong Liuyun. After Nangong Liuyun returned to his senses, then he wouldn't necessarily be this lucky.

He must work hard to cultivate!

Finished thinking, Yunqi left with large strides.

Nangong Liuyun, in the throes of rage, nearly lost his reasoning. He pulled Su Luo along and quickly walked forward. As for where he was going, he himself didn't even know.

His feet seemed to be soaring on clouds and mist, with speed that was extremely fast. Not long after, they entered the mountains.

Su Luo was being led along so fast until she nearly couldn't breathe.

But Nangong Liuyun in the midst of a rage was too frightening.

His face was fiend like, as if he was an Asura that walked out from the bloody prison of a battlefield, murderous-looking.

All the tenderness was put away at this moment.

This kind of him, scared Su Luo until her whole body gave off cold sweat.

Chapter 976 – Soaring rage (2)

Nangong Liuyun directly walked forward, his complexion so dark that water was about to drip out.

In spite of Su Luo's struggle, his strength remained powerful and forceful.

Su Luo's wrist was pulled by him until it nearly shattered, and she weakly spoke: "Nangong Liuyun, loosen your grip a little, ok?"

It was as if Nangong Liuyun's face was enveloped by cold frost, his whole body emitting a dangerous atmosphere.

Not only did his footsteps not stop, instead, he walked even faster!

He continuously pulled her, with her staggering along, nearly causing Su Luo to fall down.

Nangong Liuyun being like this, how should she appease him? Su Luo felt that her head was getting big from this problem.

Don't know how far they walked, finally, Nangong Liuyun stopped at a flowing stream in the woods, deep in the mountains with towering ancient trees.

His rearview was emitting a dark and angry atmosphere, filled with a murderous aura that wouldn't allow people to approach.

Su Luo didn't open her mouth, only watching him.

Suddenly, Nangong Liuyun turned his body around and directly pushed her up against a tall ancient tree with a trunk the width of which needed ten people to encircle it.

Nangong Liuyun's face darkened until it practically squeezed out a drop of water, and he very fiercely pinched Su Luo's chin: "Su Luo, are you so incapable

of enduring loneliness? It's merely been two years, you couldn't help but to engage in improper relationships?"

The atmosphere in Nangong Liuyun's eyes was so dangerous, fierce, and not showing any trace of mercy.

Su Luo tried to explain: "Things aren't what you think....."

Nangong Liuyun coldly glared at Su Luo, stressing each word with a dark tone: "It's not like what I was thinking, then what is it like? You tell me, when did you hook up with Ouyang Yunqi! Speak!"

Nangong Liuyun practically roared out these last few words.

Not far away, a mother bear which had brought two cubs out for a walk and was shaken by Nangong Liuyun voice—— The three bears immediately looked to the sky and spit out blood. They collapsed on the spot and died.

An unprecedented sense of alarm rose from the bottom of Su Luo's heart.

Su Luo paused, calmly watching him: "Yun Qi, he....."

"Yunqi, you actually call him Yunqi!" Nangong Liuyun, not waiting for Su Luo to finish speaking, roared towards her in an angry tone.

"You call him so intimately, what about me!" Nangong Liuyun, in a rage, tightened his grip on Su Luo's slim shoulder.

"Ss——painful, let go!" Su Luo had a kind of feeling of her arm being nearly ripped off from the base.

"Nangong Liuyun, you let go of me!" A trace of anger flashed in Su Luo's gaze!

"You call me Nangong Liuyun, but you call him Yunqi?" Nangong Liyun suddenly laughed darkly and, all of a sudden he let go of Su Luo.

He took a few steps back, looking at Su Luo with an agonized gaze: "Su Luo, feel your conscience, did you do anything shameful and unworthy of me?"

This kind of Nangong Liuyun, almost made Su Luo unable to bear it.

She tried to explain: "I have never done anything that would shame you! You shouldn't deliberately make trouble when there is no reason, ok?"

"I'm making trouble without reason? Su Luo, you really can say this out loud

——” Nangong Liuyun, with a grief stricken and indignant gaze, pointed at Su Luo.

Su Luo suddenly felt her head becoming too big.

She never really good at handling the emotional aspects of disputes, now, Nangong Liuyun was infuriated to this degree, what should she do?

Su Luo felt that the more she spoke, the more mistakes she made, thus, she simply remained silent.

However, her silence thoroughly offended Nangong Liuyun.

“Are you tacitly agreeing?” Nangong Liuyun’s gaze was like a sharp dagger, ruthlessly piercing towards Su Luo’s heart.

“Tacitly agreeing to what?” Su Luo lifted up her palm sized face with stubbornness flashing through her eyes.

“Speak! When did you start fooling around with him, in the end!” Nangong suddenly grabbed Su Luo’s chin very fiercely, in his eyes spouted out flames of anger, “Speak!”

After he met her, he had investigated her and got all of her information from when she was young till now.

Chapter 977 – Soaring rage (3)

However, for all the information he received, there wasn't even a mention of Ouyang Yunqi, this person, at all.

But now, that Ouyang Yunqi kept saying over and over he and Su Luo were lovers that parted but still longed for each other. And he even mentioned a child.....

This made the always calm Nangong Liuyun feel that his entire world was starting to fall apart.

“I didn't!” Su Luo firmly denied it.

“You didn't? Then, when he said those things, why didn't you say you didn't have such relationship? Now, you tell me you didn't have such relationship?!” Nangong Liuyun simply didn't believe it!

“I.....” Su Luo's forehead throbbed with pain.

What should she say, that wouldn't make him angry? Yun Qi was already a matter from her past life, she never imagined that she would still meet him again in this lifetime!

The matter of crossing over, would he believe it? Furthermore, in her past life, she truly had been together with Yun Qi, this she really couldn't deny.....

Su Luo was so tangled that her head became big, she didn't know from where to start to tell him.

Nangong Liuyun's deep gaze stared at Su Luo, just like a falcon in the night, unblinkingly staring at her.

Time passed, one minute, and one second, at a time.

He was waiting for her explanation, but she seemed to express that she had nothing to say.

Nangong Liuyun could be described with four words, represented by cruel, bloody, fierce and malevolent.

But he never used this attitude to confront her. He always held her like his most precious treasure, cherishing her in every possible way.

But, from knowing each other till now, what Nangong Liuyun hated the most was Su Luo not answering his provocations.

Regardless of how passionately he would approach her, or deliberately compel her or deliberately slander her, she would always be so aloof.

No one knew, faced with her like this, how discouraged Nangong Liuyun would be.

He wasn't a saint, he could also get tired, could feel exhausted.

Su Luo pondered for a long time, in the end, Su Luo prepared herself mentally.

She took a deep breath, about to tell Nangong Liuyun all of her past life's things, bit by bit, so he would know.

Whether he believed it or not depended on him. Whether she wanted to talk about it or not depended on her.

However, he didn't even wait for Su Luo to speak.

Suddenly, Nangong Liuyun abruptly shook off Su Luo, turned around and left with large strides.

Leaving Su Luo alone in this desolate and uninhabited forest.

"Nangong Liuyun!" Watching his back disappear without a trace in the blink of an eye, Su Luo loudly shouted.

But, no matter how she shouted, he didn't turn his head, nor did he return.

He just left like that, in big strides, firm and determined, leaving her alone in this overgrown forest.

Su Luo felt extremely wronged.

Didn't he say that he liked her, didn't he say that they would never leave each other?

In the end, didn't he still throw her aside and directly leave?

Lies, everything was lies!

On Su Luo's face, huge teardrops flowed down along her plump lower eyelids, no matter what, she could not stop it at all.

The place where her heart was, come through with bursts of pain. So painful that she almost collapsed.

Su Luo slowly crouched down, her hands tightly wrapped around herself, hugging very tightly.

Momentarily, tears fell down like rain.

The sky in the afternoon don't know why it would unexpectedly be shrouded in dark clouds, with the black clouds covering the sky.

Very quickly, a violent intense wind wantonly flew about in the forest.

Immediately following that, rain poured down in torrents, slapping the ground, and smashing out shallow small holes in the mud.

Su Luo stayed in place, resting her head on her knees, her hands embracing her knees, silently immersed in sorrow.

Nangong would never just abandon her like this, unconcerned. He definitely would come back to find her.....

When he returned to find her, she would reveal everything right, tell everything to him.....

As Su Luo felt wronged, she also said this to herself in her heart.

However, regarding the point of whether Nangong Liuyun would turn around and try to find her. Her heart right now wasn't a bit of certain.

Chapter 978 – Soaring rage (4)

Just at this moment, a shadow suddenly appeared from behind Su Luo.

This shadow slowly approached Su Luo.

Su Luo, who was immersed in sadness, although her sharp senses were reduced a lot, her body's basic instinct towards danger still made her turn her head subconsciously.

This glance made her expression stiffen in an instant, her back gradually growing cold.

The person in front of her was enveloped completely in a black cloak, with a slim body that made the cloak seem very wide. It fluttered and floated with the elements.

The entire face of the person in front of her was covered by a black hat, but from the atmosphere alone, Su Luo knew right away who it was.

Su Luo took a deep breath and subconsciously took a step back.

That mysterious person dressed in a black cloak extended a slim white hand and gripped the edge of the hat.

With a pull, that black hat was ripped off, exposing a face that was radiating light in all directions.

Fairy Yan Xia!

Su Luo's eyes immediately shrunk.

Fairy Yan Xia looked at Su Luo, her eyes dipped in malicious light.

The scorching hot gaze almost burned Su Luo.

Su Luo subconsciously took another step back.

Because she clearly saw the hatred and rage in old witch Yan Xia's eyes.

Before, in order for her to escape, she had used the small stone to blow up the old witch's chest area, badly mutilating it.

Now, the old witch had found her, how could there be good things waiting for her?

A sinister and cold smile hung at the corner of the old witch Yan Xia's mouth. She walked slowly towards Su Luo, step by step.

Su Luo subconsciously retreated, step by step.

All around, a gale erupted.

Huge jade beads, like rain, tumbled down and hit her face, stinging her somewhat.

The corner of old witch Yan Xia's mouth gloomily pulled up: "Loathsome girl, today in the next year is the anniversary of your death, accept death!"

Su Luo's heart was deeply worried, but her expression was as calm as before.

"Old witch, why didn't the little stone's explosion just kill you last time?" Su Luo breathed in through her nose and, with a ghost of a smile, cast a sidelong glance at the other side.

This was the biggest grievance in the old witch Yan Xia's heart.

Hearing this sentence, she bared her fangs and brandished her claws, she wanting to rush over to tear Su Luo into pieces.

Su Luo waved her hand: "Wait!"

"For the sake of giving face to your master, say it, what last words do you still have to pass on?" The muscle at the corner of the old witch Yan Xia's mouth trembled slightly. It could clearly be seen how furious she really was.

Su Luo faintly smiled: "My master? Old witch, I have already sent out a letter to him."

"What letter?" Old witch Yan Xia had a very bad premonition.

"My last words ah." Su Luo said it in an as-if-by-right manner, "If I die, the murderer is you—Old witch!"

Fairy Yan Xia was so angry to the point that she nearly gave off smoke!

She never expected that this loathsome girl would be so cunning, to actually leave behind a letter beforehand.

However, Fairy Yan Xia also wasn't stupid, she wouldn't just be scared by this and dare not make a move.

She coldly smiled: "So what? Your master originally didn't like me. Since I can't make him love me, then let him just hate me."

Su Luo's expression stiffened slightly.

This old witch's brain circuit was different from a normal person's, really wasn't easy to persuade her.

What must she do today, so she could escape unscathed? Now, she was deliberately stalling for time, but would Nangong Liuyun really return to look for her?

No, the old witch was a strong expert from the older generation, Nangong should not be able to deal with her, rather than letting him lose his life in vain.....

Fairy Yan Xia walked towards Su Luo step by step, a sinister smirk hanging at the corner of her mouth.

Su Luo, step by step, moved back. In the end, she was backed into a corner, her back pressing against the tree trunk of a millennium-old ancient tree.

Fairy Yan Xia suddenly laughed coldly: "What, deliberately stalling for time, waiting for your young lover to come to save you?"

The fists at Su Luo's side tightened slightly.

The old witch really was worthy of being the old witch. So, originally, she had known everything!

Chapter 979 – Moment of life and death (1)

Su Luo took a step back.

A trace of deep worry flashed through her eyes.

Fairy Yan Xia coldly smiled: “Since you don’t have any last words, then, accept death!”

Done talking, with both hands in front of her chest, a blazing ray of light burst forth, finally condensing into an intense, transparent ball of light in her hands.

The ball of light was bright and scorching hot, with an imposing manner that would make people’s heart tremble in fear.

“Old witch! Even if you kill me, what’s so amazing about it? You will never be able to compare with my mother! You can’t even compared with a toenail of hers!” A thick, deep and cold intent was in Su Luo’s eyes.

Fairy Yan Xia was furious: “Loathsome girl, court death!”

Under her rage, the transparent ball of light she condensed out started to leak spirit power.

Old witch Yan Xia’s expression turned increasingly ugly.

This loathsome girl, even with death near at hand, she still schemed against her. She deliberately enraged her, really damned!

The ball of light in Fairy Yan Xia’s hands was like a scorching sun pressing heavily downwards, carrying an incomparable force!

Su Luo’s eyes narrowed slightly, in her heart, she was uncertain and deeply worried.

Today, she was afraid she wouldn’t be able to dodge it.....

Her survival instinct caused Su Luo to cover herself with Nothingness of Space. Immediately, she turned around and ran forward!

Run, run, run!

The wind was blowing beside her ears with whooshing sounds, and the tall ancient trees on both sides seemed to retreat backwards.

Su Luo's speed soared to the highest ever since the beginning of history!

However, Yan Xia, that old witch, was one of the strong experts from the previous generation, how could Su Luo escape once again?

“Bang——”

A violent noise resounded!

Su Luo only felt a huge weight like a large mountain suddenly attack towards her back!

Like a broken army, unable to resist!

This power, it was so huge that it could even crush hills and creeks into a river.

In this split second, Su Luo suddenly recalled when Western Jin's old emperor spoke of the matter of how the Master of Purgatory City turned the tall and imposing snowy plateau into the Heavenly Lake.

As if in a slow motion movie, Su Luo's body shot forward from being knocked against!

“Bang, bang, bang——”

Su Luo's body smashed apart a countless number of ancient trees and bushes.

Su Luo was knocked away no less than a kilometer's distance by this incomparable power, before finally, with a 'bang', she fell to the ground.

So painful.....

Su Luo felt that, from combining her last lifetime plus this lifetime's experience, today's experience was the most desperate one for her ever.

Su Luo was dizzy with blurred vision from being hit, and her four limbs were

numb. She continuously vomited out blood from her mouth.

Old witch Yan Xia was worthy of being called one of the strongest from the previous generation, she was strong to this degree.

Su Luo took a deep breath and wanted to stand up, however, this breath affected her lungs and led to her coughing violently.

“Cough, cough, cough——” Su Luo once again spit out three mouthfuls of blood, and only then did her brain become a bit clear-headed.

Su Luo supported herself with the ancient tree that she had knocked against until only half of it remained. She slowly stood up.

She wiped the blood stain at the corner of her mouth, her figure unable to stop swaying.

Just at this moment, the old witch Yan Xia had already rushed over.

Fairy Yan Xia’s gaze had a mocking expression, seeing the battered and exhausted appearance of Su Luo, the corner of her mouth repeatedly sneered: “Scoff, I thought you, this girl, would have more ability. You weren’t even able to bear one fifth of this fairy’s strength?”

Su Luo supported herself by leaning on the tree, breathing very heavily, she weakly sneered: “You can only compare yourself to me from the younger generation.....If you have the ability, go find my mother to compare with ah!”

Fairy Yan Xia was infuriated until she seethed with anger, unable to restrain her rage!

Yan Hua, that slut, was a thorn that was buried the deepest in her heart. Now, this little slut before her eyes continuously reminded her and continuously pushed this thorn even deeper.

“Loathsome girl, since you want to die that badly, then this old lady will help you succeed!”

Fairy Yan Xia’s appearance was sinister, her gaze very fierce.

A black palm imprint suddenly appeared in the middle of her palm.

Chapter 980 – Moment of life and death (2)

The palm imprint suddenly elongated, becoming big, and very quickly, it became as large as a mountain!

Yan Xia, the old witch, waved her hand!

The entire mountain-like force suddenly smashed towards Su Luo!

Momentarily, a gale erupted.

‘Ssss’ sounds of friction burst out from mid-air .

Watching the mountain smash towards herself, Su Luo’s pupils shrunk.

But very quickly from the depth of Su Luo’s eyes flashed lights from feeling relieved .

What a coincidence, once again, she experienced what it was like facing death.

Nangong Liuyun, you blame me, then continue to go on blaming me forever.....You must never look back to find me.....

The smile at the corner of Su Luo’s mouth became increasingly brilliant.....

Just at this moment, the mountain ruthlessly smashed down!

“Bang——”

The entire Swallow Cloud Mountain Range violently shook.

Su Luo was smashed and sent flying far, far away.

The instant she was smashed out, Su Luo had already lost perception from too much pain.

When she once again fell heavily to the ground, she had already completely

lost all senses of pain.

Just at the moment, Su Luo was being smashed by the mountain——

Because Nothingness of Space was already cracked open by Yan Xia, that old witch's first attack, within a short time naturally she couldn't use it.

Just when Su Luo was waiting for death, a white ray of light suddenly shot out from Su Luo's body.

The little divine dragon was like an arrow of light, rapidly shooting towards the old witch Yan Xia.

Leaving behind, in mid-air, an afterimage that could dazzle a person's eyes.

Because all of Fairy Yan Xia's attention was focused on Su Luo, therefore she didn't notice the approach of the white shadow.

When she finally took notice, the little divine dragon had already leapt out in front of her!

The little divine dragon was like a thorn shooting towards Fairy Yan Xia.

Just when Fairy Yan Xia was about to swat this little bastard to death.

She saw the little divine dragon's flexible body making many changes, in a flash he bite towards Fairy Yan Xia Fairy right thumb!

Fairy Yan Xia's knew how to avoid hundreds of secret attacks, but she actually fell for the little divine dragon's trick!

The little divine dragon ruthlessly bit towards that finger!

One could only hear a snapping sound, and the old witch Yan Xia's right thumb was actually bitten off at the base by the little divine dragon.

Fairy Yan Xia was so angry, smoke was coming out of her nostrils.

That thumb, had a dark green ring on it, that was.....

"Quickly spit it out!" Yan Xia, the old witch, was extremely angry with one grab she clutched the little divine dragon's neck.

The difference in strength between her and the little divine dragon was, after all, very big, in one moment of carelessness he was stopped and lifted by the

neck the old witch Yan Xia. His two back legs directly hung in mid-air.

Yan Xia Fairy's strength was too strong, pinching the little divine dragon until his tongue stuck straight out. Both of his eyes turned white.

"Spit it out! Believe it or not that this old woman will choke you to death?!" Fairy Yan Xia's face twisted, her eyes opened wide until they nearly fell out.

The little divine dragon's originally large, clear and monochrome eyes now were bloodshot.

His sharp claws ruthlessly slashed towards the old witch Yan Xia's wrist.

Immediately, her wrist was drenched with blood.

Fairy Yan Xia was so angry that her complexion became ashen, in the next instant she subconsciously smashed the little divine dragon heavily against a rock!

The dragon race was petty and liked to shield their shortcomings, it's not like Fairy Yan Xia didn't know. Therefore, she didn't treat the little divine dragon like she treated Su Luo, by yelling that she wanted to beat and kill him.

The little divine dragon was knocked around by Fairy Yan Xia's full force, immediately, his head turned askew and he fainted.

Fairy Yan Xia glared at the little divine dragon with hatred.

If she could, she naturally will cut open the little divine dragon's stomach and take out that dark green thumb ring.

But she was afraid of the dragon race's power, so Fairy Yan Xia didn't dare to kill the little divine dragon. Even though they were in a desolate and uninhabited forest, she still didn't dare.

Fairy Yan Xia could only pick up the little divine dragon and extend her finger in his mouth to fish around.

While she endured the nausea, she was also busy trying hard to find it.

However, she dug around for a long time, but could not fish out anything.

Chapter 981 – Moment of life and death (3)

What's going on? Because of the green jade thumb ring's material, it's impossible for it to be so easily digested ah.....

Fairy Yan Xia inevitably was somewhat anxious.

She alertly looked around, and suddenly, a dagger appeared in her hand.

However, before she could thrust the dagger towards the little divine dragon, a person's figure shot towards here.

Nangong Liuyun had left in anger.

In fact, he had only walked two steps away before he regretted it.

But his only remaining pride compelled him to move forward, step by step.

In his heart, he hoped Su Luo would rush up from behind to hug him and tell him the truth to everything.

So long as it was something she said, he would believe it.

However, she didn't.

She didn't do anything.

From disappointment to despair, Nangong Liuyun ultimately left with large strides.

As he left, Nangong Liuyun's speed was very fast.

He ran to another mountaintop about a hundred kilometers away, and Nangong Liuyun ferociously gave vent to the rage in his heart.

This mountaintop, within a range of five kilometers, was originally a dense overgrown forest. Now, however, all the ancient trees were pulled up by their

roots.

Within a range of five kilometers, entire families of magical beasts fled. The ones that ran slower all fell under Nangong Liuyun's ruthless hands.

Once the legendary godlike king became furious, not a blade of grass would grow.

On Nangong Liuyun's body, there already was a faint imposing manner of a godlike king.

After he finished venting his feelings, Nangong Liuyun reclined against a broken ancient tree's trunk. His eyes blankly and helplessly gazed up at the sky.

Sadness..... This was a mood Nangong Liuyun never had before, but now, this mood had directly appeared on his face.

Thinking of Su Luo, Nangong Liuyun's chest area ached dully.

Adoration, pampering, disappointment, despair.....Finally, the corner of Nangong Liuyun's mouth hooked into a self-mocking sneer.

In merely two short years' time, she was unable to guard against loneliness and became inseparable lovers with another man. And even had a.....

This kind of woman, how was she even worth a bit of his love?

However, matters had already come to this point, but he still constantly had her on his mind, impossible to get rid of. So much so that, regardless of everything, he would even offer his pride for her to trample on.

He was really cheap ah.

Nangong Liuyun was so angry that he ruthlessly smashed his fist towards the ground.

Immediately, with his fist as the center, the ground cracked outwards in the shape of a spider web, each and every one of the lines became a deep trench.

After he smashed this fist down, it just so happened to be at the same time as when Fairy Yan Xia's first fist smashed towards Su Luo, giving off an identical sound. It was to the extent that Nangong Liuyun simply didn't discover a difference at all.

Up until an even fiercer second force had burst out, only then did Nangong Liuyun abruptly sit up, his gaze shooting towards the direction where it came from!

Such a powerful strength!

This strength, came from that mountaintop!

Nangong Liuyun suddenly recalled the matter Zi Yan had mentioned on the back of the paper crane.

They were in the midst of being chased to be killed by Fairy Yan Xia!

In a split second, Nangong Liuyun's complexion abruptly changed!

His figure flew up and, in a flash, shot towards the area where the sound came from!

Luo Luo!

Nangong Liuyun clenched his fists tightly, in the depths of his eyes were anxiety and apprehensiveness.

Just when Nangong Liuyun arrived.

Yan Xia, that old witch, had just retrieved that dark green thumb ring from the little divine dragon's body.

It turned out that the little divine dragon had hidden a trick earlier.

When he bit the old witch Yan Xia's finger, that green jade thumb ring had already fallen into the pocket on his clothes.

This was clothes Su Luo had personally sewn for him in accordance with his build. The little divine dragon, who had a habit of being protective towards his food, especially liked the big pocket at the center of the stomach area.

Fairy Yan Xia fished around in the little divine dragon's mouth for a very long time, but couldn't dig out her stuff. But she inadvertently glanced in the direction of that large, slightly protruding pocket on the little divine dragon.

As a result, Fairy Yan Xia Fairy got hold of her extremely precious green thumb ring in the end, achieving her wish.

Chapter 982 – Moment of life and death (4)

She hatefully tossed aside the little divine dragon, then Fairy Yan Xia's gaze turned to Su Luo.

Before, Su Luo was heavily smashed twice by Fairy Yan Xia's fists.

The first time was tolerable, with Nothingness of Space blocking a little and a some of its strength was lost in midair, as a result even though she sustained some heavy injuries, it still wasn't life-threatening.

However the old witch Yan Xia's second time, it had contained endless amount of power!

Moreover it was from such a close distance!

Su Luo couldn't escape nor could she dodge it. So she was hit head-on by that strong shock wave.

Now, Su Luo lied on the ground with blood flowing out of her mouth continuously.

Her body was motionless, as if she already had stopped breathing.

Fairy Yan Xia walked a few steps to stand in front of Su Luo, towering over her, looking down at with indifference and ridicule.

It continued to rain as before.

The torrential rain spilled to the ground drop by drop.

Su Luo's face was already very pale, being fiercely scrubbed by the torrential rain, it became so pale as to be nearly transparent without a trace of color.

The corner of Fairy Yan Xia's mouth hooked into a cold, detached smile: "Yan Hua, you slut! Open your eyes wide and watch, your treasured daughter is

about to die.”

At this moment, Fairy Yan Xia’s mind seemed to be immersed in past memories, although she was smiling, her face had twisted malevolently to be terrifying. It would intimidate a person at a glance.

She slowly crouched down, pulled out a dagger, and gestured over Su Luo’s extremely beautiful face.

“Before I kill you, naturally, I will first ruin this face of yours.”

What Fairy Yan Xia hated the most in this lifetime were people who were more beautiful than her.

What she hated the most was Yan Hua’s beautiful face.

Now, Su Luo had inherited both qualities, how could she not provoke Fairy Yan Xia’s resentment?

The dagger in old witch Yan Xia’s hand glittered like frost and snow, bit by bit, it approached Su Luo’s delicate and matchless complexion.

This face, was simply otherworldly beautiful. It had an enchanting allure, that with one glance, a person would be deeply absorbed by its beauty.

Sinister rays of light flickered in the old witch Yan Xia’s eyes. Her dagger shook as it slashed heavily towards Su Luo’s delicate face!

According to the old witch Yan Xia’s strength, with merely one brush, Su Luo’s face would be ruined!

At this moment, Su Luo silently lied on the ground with gossamer of a breathe, as if, at any time, she could take her last breath and die.

Su Luo didn’t have the slightest strength to resist.

Her little stone, because it had saved her the last time by burning the old witch Yan Xia, it was still fast asleep in her space.

The little divine dragon was knocked unconscious by the old witch Yan Xia, his life and death uncertain.

Just as the old witch Yan Xia’s lowered her blade!

“Stop!”

A world-shaking voice rolled over from the distant sky.

A black as ink figure jumped down from the clouds in the sky.

Nangong Liuyun's figure appeared in mid-air.

The wind from his palm strike stopped the old witch Yan Xia, his rainbow like atmosphere was imposing. His strength that weighed fifteen thousand kilograms, heavily smashed towards the opponent.

However, Nangong Liuyun was still too far away.

And old witch Yan Xia's dagger was only a finger's width away from Su Luo.

Seeing that someone had come to save Su Luo, the old witch Yan Xia immediately changed her plans.

In the instant electricity could give off sparks, old witch Yan Xia's expression surveyed everything with craftiness, changing from brightness to darkness.

Suddenly, the corner of her mouth hooked into a sinister sneer.

Someone came to save this loathsome girl?

Good, very good!

Then she would kill her, to prevent future troubles, then destroy that face of hers!

Nangong Liuyun's palm strike arrived in the blink of an eye.

The old witch Yan Xia felt the other side's strength wasn't weak, but it also wasn't strong enough to make her raise an eyebrow.

She used eighty percent of her strength to stop the unexpected attack.

The remaining twenty percent of her strength, she used it on her dagger!

The corner of her mouth raised in a malevolent sneer, and the deeply cold dagger stabbed towards unconscious Su Luo's throat!

Nangong Liuyun, seeing this scene, nearly fell down from midair!

Chapter 983 – Moment of life or death (5)

He, who had always been calm, at this time was so panicked that his breathing nearly stopped!

He stared with round, glaring eyes, his eyes momentarily bloodshot, as he bellowed fiercely, “Stop!!!”

His Luo'er...

His Luo'er that he finally found after searching the entire world...

Nangong Liuyun only felt that both his legs had no strength and everything went black in front of his eyes.

Right when the dagger was 0.03 centimeters from Su Luo's throat, suddenly a green vine extended out from Su Luo's body.

A rustling noise sounded softly, the thick and solid green vine bound the dagger very firmly, layer after layer.

Since the beginning, the Variant Acacia Tree had stayed concealed, preserving its remaining strength.

Only at this crucial moment did it come out.

It knew it was far too weak to be a match for the old witch Yan Xia, so it didn't decide to pull the dagger away. Instead, it took the risk of being seriously injured and bundled the opposing party's dagger to a stop.

It couldn't be helped but to say that precisely because of this delay. It snatched back a little bit of time and was ultimately able to save Su Luo's life.

Yan Xia, the old witch, had never expected that at the crucial moment, a Variant Acacia Tree would unexpectedly emerge to disturb the situation!

“Variant Acacia Tree!” Fairy Yan Xia snarled fiercely!

How precious of a plant pet was the Variant Acacia Tree tree to a wood element mage?!

But, it had recognized Su Luo, this slut, as its master!

At this moment, Fairy Yan Xia almost wanted to place her hands on her hips and curse out the traitorous god.

Couldn't Su Luo, this slut, not have so much good luck?

First, she had mystery stone that had a formidable fire element. She also had the the king of dragon race's direct descendant, the little divine dragon. Lastly, she still actually had this Variant Acacia Tree!

The Variant Acacia Tree before her eyes was clearly only at the first transformation. Once it entered the second transformation, then the third transformation... just thinking about it, Fairy Yan Xia would feel envious.

However, it was precisely because the appearance of these treasures that made Fairy Yan Xia's desire to kill Su Luo grew even more resolute.

Right now, at such a young age, she was already this outstanding. Her future accomplishments were simply limitless .

Who knew to what degree Su Luo's strength would reach in the future?

At this time, Fairy Yan Xia had a deep restrained fear towards Su Luo.

In order to forever cut off future troubles, Fairy Yan Xia suddenly shook. The thick and solid green vines broke into pieces in a flash and fell down to the ground.

Fairy Yan Xia shot an indifferent glance at the Variant Acacia Tree, raised her dagger and pressed it towards Su Luo once again—— At this time, Nangong Liuyun had already dissolved Fairy Yan Xia's killing move. His figure had already arrived before Su Luo's figure.

“Stop!” Nangong Liuyun pulled out a spirit pinball from his chest pocket. His gaze was ruthless with an exceptionally dangerous aura.

Fairy Yan Xia lifted up her eyes from its corners she saw that scarlet red spirit

pinball Nangong Liuyun held in his palm, her figure suddenly stiffened in a split second!

That spirit pinball was a fire-like red, like the afterglow of the setting sun, incomparably dazzling.

After the ten ranks, there was the saint level.

And a saint level spirit pinball was precisely this color.

Fairy Yan Xia watched Nangong Liuyun distractedly and put away the dagger in her hand.

The saint level spirit pinball was a huge threat to her. She had no choice but to treat it cautiously.

“Let her go.” Nangong Liuyun’s voice was ruthlessly cold, like ice that had accumulated for a millennium. Cold air seeped through every one of his words.

That healthy figure with a sharp and clearly handsome face, at this moment, was enveloped in cold frost, containing a murderous aura.

Those seemingly serene eyes concealed a slyness and a perceptiveness that was as sharp as a falcon’s eyes. It also seemed to contain endless layers of ice, that would make people tremble with fear.

Nangong Liuyun, who had never revealed his temper, was truly furious this time!

Under this pair of falcon-like, cruel, untamable sharp gaze, Fairy Yan Xia’s heart couldn’t help but to shiver.

With regards to strength, as an expert from the older generation, she was naturally the stronger one.

However, for some unknown reason, when she came into contact with Nangong Liuyun’s deathly still gaze, unexpectedly she would trembled slightly from fear.

Chapter 984 – Moment of life or death (6)

Fairy Yan Xia knew, in a confrontation between experts, the person whose heart contained fear had already lost.

Her gloomy and cold gaze watched Nangong Liuyun attentively. With clear enunciation, she said somewhat mockingly: “What? You’ve come to rescue your little sweetheart?”

In the quarrel between Su Luo and Nangong Liuyun from before, Fairy Yan Xia had observed it all.

Nangong Liuyun’s eyes narrowed dangerously, glared at her with an ice-cold expression, he said: “Let her go!”

Nangong Liuyun saw Su Luo’s complexion was pale with a gossamer of breathe left, and his heart ached unbearably.

However, his appearance was still as grave and stern as before and didn’t express anything else.

Fairy Yan Xia let out a cold and gloomy laugh, with one lift, she had Su Luo in her hands.

Su Luo’s back leaned against Fairy Yan Xia’s chest. Su Luo’s head hung down softly. Moreover Fairy Yan Xia’s dagger was only half a thumb’s width distance away from Su Luo’s throat.

“I said, let... her... go!” Nangong Liuyun’s eyes were like a deep cold pool, powerful without any anger.

Fairy Yan Xia laughed coldly: “Give me the spirit pinball. Otherwise, I will immediately kill her!”

There was a ruthless and crazy expression in Nangong Liuyun’s eyes. He

spoke, stressing each word, “Old witch, your life is very valuable. Are you willing to die with us?”

The smile at the corner of Fairy Yan Xia’s mouth froze slightly.

Nangong Liuyun’s words were very extreme. If Fairy Yan Xia didn’t let Su Luo go, then everyone would die together.

That saint rank spirit pinball would definitely bury all three of them.

Fairy Yan Xia’s heart wavered, but it wasn’t prominent on her expression. She just coldly laughed repeatedly: “Don’t you love her a lot? Are you willing to let her die?”

Nangong Liuyun’s gaze was cold like ice. He looked at the silent and uncommunicative Su Luo, then looked at the joyfully satisfied Fairy Yan Xia. Suddenly, the corners of his mouth pulled into a smile.

His smile was like a wind that brushed past, but it didn’t reach his eyes.

“Luo Luo, is about to die soon.” Nangong Liuyun, with waning interest, shook his head, “I, certainly, will die with her.”

After a while, his voice slowly sounded: “Since it’s like this, then why don’t I first just dispose of all the foes together?”

Finished speaking, he slowly gathered his spirit strength and injected it into the spirit pinball.

The spirit pinball was suddenly like ashes that could burn once more; it seemed to have a little bit of life restored to it.

Fairy Yan Xia’s complexion immediately became stiff!

If the spirit pinball’s spirit power was to awakened, then what awaited the three people was only death!

“Stop——” Fairy Yan Xia had never thought that Nangong Liuyun would be this crazy and this unrestrained.

People that was harsh towards others was not scary, to be harsh to themselves was the real ruthless people.

After she yelled out this line, Fairy Yan Xia knew that she was already at a

disadvantageous position in this negotiation.

She just snorted coldly: “The strength of the saint-ranked spirit pinball is tyrannical. Once it explodes, not to mention the three of us, even this Swallow Cloud Mountain will be razed to the ground.”

Nangong Liuyun’s complexion was peaceful with a malicious gaze. He glared at Fairy Yan Xia without saying a word.

Fairy Yan Xia humphed angrily: “I can hand Su Luo, this slut, over to you, but you must not use your spirit pinball. How’s that?”

These words exactly reflected Nangong Liuyun’s intentions.

He advanced gradually, even if he exhausted all his tricks, it was all in exchange for Su Luo’s safety.

Now that the old witch Yan Xia was willing to exchange Su Luo with him, what else was there for him to be dissatisfied with?

Nangong Liuyun nodded slightly. His voice was cold and without a trace of undulation: “Barely enough.”

“Humph.” In this lifetime, Fairy Yan Xia still hadn’t suffered this great of a loss. She snorted heavily and directly tossed Su Luo over.

Su Luo, this little slut person, was now in his hands. See if he still dared to take out the spirit pinball to threaten her.

Su Luo’s body was like a ragdoll, tossed up really high.

Nangong Liuyun leapt up and pulled Su Luo steadily into his embrace.

However, before he could heave a sigh of relief, his breathing was obstructed once more.

Chapter 985 – Moment of life or death (7)

At this time, Su Luo's breathing was on the brink of ceasing. Her five viscera and six bowels had practically shifted. Her entire body had countless number of external injuries and severe internal injuries...

Seeing such a weak Su Luo, Nangong Liuyun could feel his eye sockets go sour.

If he hadn't stormed off in a fit of anger, how would his darling Luo Luo have become...

At this time, Nangong Liuyun was so regretful that he almost punched himself to death.

Just when Nangong Liuyun was feeling remorseful and ashamed, Fairy Yan Xia laughed gloomily and coldly, as she thrust a long double-edged sword towards Su Luo's body!

Nangong Liuyun was carrying Su Luo, so if the sword pierced through Su Luo, it would certainly also injure Nangong Liuyun.

This was killing two birds with one stone.

Fairy Yan Xia had come up with a good plan.

From the start to the finish Nangong Liuyun had never lowered his guard against Fairy Yan Xia. While carrying Su Luo, he whirled his body around and avoided the old witch Yan Xia's attack.

Nangong Liuyun took out a Life Replenishment Pill, squeezed it into Su Luo's mouth and forced her to swallow it. Then, he placed her underneath a large tree.

Afterwards, he straightened his back and slowly turned his body around.

Without saying a word, he immediately executed a killing move.

Nangong Liuyun's long double-edged sword danced in the wind, interweaving many exquisite moves.

Fairy Yan Xia also had an extremely cold long double-edged sword, a long double-edged sword that was like a clear spring, shining brightly.

Nangong Liuyun's expression was like that of an avenging king, his ink black long hair danced wildly behind him.

His eyes were deeply crazy as he swung that long double-edged sword incessantly.

The tip of the double-edged sword sparkled, leaving behind many afterimages.

One was an exceptionally strong expert from the older generation

The other had the potential to be promoted as the new generation's king of strong experts.

The two people flew higher and higher. This area of heaven and earth was ruptured again and again by the two people's sword energy.

Boulders rolled and fell down.

Nangong Liuyun continuously hacked out twenty-one killing sword moves, full of unstoppable power.

Fairy Yan Xia's face contained a sneer, then suddenly, the double-edged sword in her hand heavily slashed towards Nangong Liuyun.

This move contained the strength of heaven and earth, like claps of thunder that weighed one hundred and fifty kilograms.

“Bang, bang, bang! Ssss, Ssss, Ssss!”

Sword interweaved with sword, an electrical spark suddenly appeared.

The swords of the two experts finally clashed, determining who was superior.

Nangong Liuyun's sword was being pressed to the bottom. The blade was being fractured, centimeter by centimeter, finally it turned into fine powder.

The sneer in Fairy Yan Xia's eyes became increasingly stronger.

She used more power in her palm, and it accumulated strong and ferocious spiritpower, then she suddenly sent the palm strike towards Nangong Liuyun's chest!

Nangong Liuyun had already been prepared for this.

Subsequently, his large palm strike also arrived.

“Bang, bang, bang——”

The two people exchanged endless number of palm strikes in midair; there were no less than six thousand six hundred thirty six palm strikes!

The final palm strike, Fairy Yan Xia's eyes darkened as she exerted all of her strength.

“Bang!!!”

A heavy hit!

Heaven and earth changed color because of this.

The mountains trembled and an endless stream of boulders tumbled down the overhanging cliff.

After sending out this palm strike, Fairy Yan Xia stood motionless where she was, and the corner of her mouth had a sneer.

This heavy punch hit Nangong Liuyun and he retreated back a few steps, before his figure was finally able to stabilize.

“Puft——” Nangong Liuyun's figure swayed slightly and a mouthful of blood sprayed out from his mouth.

Seeing Nangong Liuyun's body suffer such a serious injury, the expression in Fairy Yan Xia's irises became increasingly more excited.

Nangong Liuyun's innate skill was outstanding. This sort of genius talent, it was fine if he hadn't met her, but he just had to be her enemy.

How could she let him grow to maturity, then threaten her position?

At this time, the murderous intent in Fairy Yan Xia's eyes were hardly concealed.

“Nangong Liuyun, the strongest among the younger generation. Tsk, tsk, now, it seem your turned out to be merely this strong.” She sneered and snorted.

“Old witch, could it be that you are certain you will win?” Nangong Liuyun’s gaze was indifferent while the corners of his mouth hooked into a demonically charming grin.

His vermilion lips were moistened with a bloody red color, making him even more prominently enchanting and mysterious.

Fairy Yan Xia’s eyes carried somewhat of a sneer: “Tsk, tsk, you’re merely a ninth rank, yet you dare to be this arrogant?”

“Ninth rank? Very quickly, I won’t be that anymore.” Nangong Liuyun wiped away the bloodstain at the corner of his mouth and a sly radiance glinted in his eyes.

Chapter 986 – Advancing to tenth rank (1)

Fairy Yan Xia laughed coldly: “What? You can advance a rank in such a short time?”

“Why can’t I?” Nangong Liuyun’s gaze was ice-cold and taunting.

The mocking expression on Fairy Yan Xia’s face became increasingly obvious: “Even if you can advance a rank, you may not be able to defeat me!”

As she stopped speaking, a green vine suddenly emerged from Fairy Yan Xia’s sleeve and suddenly whipped towards Nangong Liuyun’s neck!

Nangong Liuyun’s long sword had already been smashed into pieces, and he had no other weapon in his hand.

A golden light burst out from Nangong Liuyun’s wrist and a golden blaze spread all over the green vine.

“Tsk, just this insignificant strength and you still dare be so arrogant! Young one, go die!” A crimson fireball suddenly appeared in Fairy Yan Xia’s hand.

The fireball smashed towards Nangong Liuyun’s body like a high-speed meteor.

The fireball was extremely huge, surging on like a smoke signal, an unstoppable power crushing towards Nangong Liuyun.

Nangong Liuyun’s complexion changed.

He was nervous because he had seen from the corner of his eye, a group of black-clothed people had just went to surrounded Su Luo’s current location!

His Luo Luo!

Nangong Liuyun’s eyes narrowed dangerously.

An unprecedented cold light flashed across his eyes which were as pitch-black as ink.

“Old witch! Since you want to die, then this king, will help you accomplish it!”

Nangong Liuyun naturally had a hidden trump card.

He had been in seclusion for two years. If he merely advanced by one rank, then it would truly have wrong him.

In fact, Nangong Liuyun had already touched the threshold of the tenth rank.

Just when he wanted to release his spirit strength to make a breakthrough, Zi Yan’s letter had arrived.

As a result, without demur he immediately rushed over. Breaking through to advance a rank or whatever, had all been thrown to the back of his mind.

There was one dividing line between the ninth rank and the tenth rank.

As to strength— one was like heaven and the other like earth.

Not to mention, Nangong Liuyun’s body was truly not like an ordinary person’s. So, when he advance, the lightning trial would be extremely terrifying.

One moment of carelessness, and even his life would be extinguished.

Before Nangong Liuyun carried Su Luo, he had already placed the lightning-protection bead on Su Luo’s chest.

Therefore, the effect of the lightning trial would drop to the lowest for Su Luo.

Fairy Yan Xia watched Nangong Liuyun avoid her attack and afterwards, he actually sat down and crossed his legs, she couldn’t help but be secretly puzzled.

‘Could it be that this youngster said he would advance a rank, and his really going to advance?’

Nangong Liuyun’s actions made Fairy Yan Xia’s heart grow cautious, and she did not immediately move to kill him.

Just when Fairy Yan Xia was distracted...

In a flash, black clouds densely covered the sky. The thick dark clouds

shrouded above their heads.

The sky suddenly darkened to almost pitch-black in color.

Fairy Yan Xia's expression immediately became rigid. Suddenly, an ominous premonition appeared in her heart.

“Rumble——”

The sky was painted black.

A lightning, with ten thousand rays of light, streaked across the sky with rich color!

Afterwards, the speckles of starlike rays from the lightning trail dropped down from the sky!

One could only hear the crashing sounds, and the rumbling sounds resounded continuously!

For a moment, the sky was like a sea of lightning flowing down with tremendous thunder rolling by!

In a flash, Fairy Yan Xia's complexion changed greatly!

Nangong Liuyun was merely passing through to the tenth rank, why did he draw in such an intense sea of lightning?

How could this be possible?

Could it be that he himself was of the lightning element?

Fairy Yan Xia had no time to deal with Nangong Liuyun who sat cross-legged in meditation on the ground.

At this time, the thunder and lightning in the sky surged on. Radiating with purple light, the entire heaven and earth was dazzling like fireworks. It was extremely beautiful, but had brought endless dangers with it.

This was not merely just one or two strikes of lightning, but an entire sea of lightning flowing down from the sky!

This kind of formidable power was rarely seen in a hundred years.

Even though Fairy Yan Xia was an exceptionally strong expert and she could

keep off one or two strikes of lightning... However, when that endless lightning struck her body, how could she stop it?

Chapter 987 – Advancing to tenth rank (2)

The lightning trial rumbled as it struck down.

Those black-clothed people that were originally headed for Su Luo, how could they still dare to take even half a step forward?

The crackling and rattling of the thunderous lightning resounded endlessly.

Suddenly, a lightning strike hit a black-clothed person. Immediately, that black-clothed person, along with his black clothes, was completely scorched, turning into greenish-black smoke which then drifted away.

The group of black-clothed people there were at least several dozen of them.

These were all Fairy Yan Xia's most highly-regarded subordinates. None of their strength was weak.

However, under these lightning strikes that attacked without discrimination, every one of them was struck and scorched black, then turned into greenish-black smoke.

The screams of the black-clothed people when they were at death's door mixed with the incessantly rumbling of the thunderous lightning. Between heaven and earth was similar to purgatory, with the crying of wolves and bawling of ghosts, intensely mournful.

Nangong Liuyun was outwardly kind but inwardly evil.

Long beforehand, he had already planned everything out. He had already placed the lightning protection bead on Su Luo's body.

The lightning-protection bead—a treasure that lightning element mages yearned for even in their dreams.

In the entire continent, only the Lord of Purgatory City had it.

The lightning protection bead that Nangong Liuyun possessed was exactly the treasure the Lord of Purgatory City had.

He was Nangong Liuyun's teacher.

This was the breakthrough tool he had used when he was promoted to the tenth rank. So, he gave the lightning protection bead to Nangong Liuyun hoping it could protect his life during his promotion.

However, he never imagined that Nangong Liuyun would give the lightning protection bead to his most beloved woman.

Thunder and lightning were rolling all around.

Ten thousand purple rays of light illuminated the heaven and earth until it was as bright as daytime.

Fairy Yan Xia continuously used her spirit powers and martial arts, attempting to hold back the attacking lightning strikes.

There was a unique feature for the tenth rank's robbery trial.

The higher the level of the subject, the stronger the lightning will be.

If Nangong Liuyun was an ordinary person, the lightning trial wouldn't be this strong.

If Nangong Liuyun didn't cultivate in the lightning element, the lightning wouldn't be this strong either.

If Nangong Liuyun hadn't been endowed with unusual innate skills, rarely seen in ancient and modern times, the thunderous lightning trial wouldn't be this strong either.

However, these three points, Nangong Liuyun had them all!

So, today's lightning trial simply had the most lightning in history!

The sea of thunder rolled on, resounding continuously.

Under the rolling sea of thunderous lightning, nothing existed between the heavens and earth anymore.

At this time, Fairy Yan Xia cut an unprecedentedly sorry figure.

Her hair that was originally meticulous, was now either severed by lightning or was sticking straight up by the electricity of the thunderous lightning.

That black cloak was so tattered that it barely covered her body.

The most frightening thing was that it was still raining.

The rain could conduct electricity!

So, Fairy Yan Xia's body crackled and rattled incessantly, with sparks flying in all directions, like fireworks that had been set off.

If Fairy Yan Xia's body was in its best condition, she might still have a chance to escape.

However, previously, she had been injured by the little stone, and the injuries on her body hadn't healed yet. This time, she also encountered an unprecedented lightning trial, and during the trial, there was also heavy torrential rain!

All of this was like a demonic hand dragging Fairy Yan Xia into the abyss of hell.

The thunderstorm was endless.

Don't know how many thousand-year-old ancient trees were destroyed.

Don't know how many magical beasts were struck and scorched.

The lightning element divided heaven and earth.

Nangong Liuyun had both his legs crossed as he sat and continuously absorbed the lightning elements.

As for the lightning trial that was originally supposed to strike his body, he naturally had Fairy Yan Xia to obstruct it.

Even though it was like this, Nangong Liuyun wasn't entirely without injury.

If he had the lightning-protection bead, Nangong Liuyun would naturally be able to avoid the lightning safely and without any injury.

However, at present, he could only stiffly bear the violent pain that came

when the scorching lightning struck his body.

“Puff——”

A thunderous lightning struck Nangong Liuyun’s back.

Nangong Liuyun only felt that there was something sweet in his throat, and a mouthful of blood sprayed out.

Yet another lightning bolt had smashed down heavily!

Chapter 988 – Advancing to tenth rank (3)

This lightning trial—half of it went to Fairy Yan Xia, and the other half went to Nangong Liuyun!

In this sky filled with ten thousand lightning bolts, how could Fairy Yan Xia still dare to use a sword? She could only use her green vines to hold it back forcibly.

Lightning system, was the one with the most powerful attacks among the six basic elements, and this verdict wasn't just given randomly.

Against lightning types, many other elemental law systems were unable to exhibit their power.

“Ah—” That half of the lightning trial exploded on Fairy Yan Xia's body.

Although Fairy Yan Xia managed to avoid it from exploding on her body, but it heavily streaked across her face!

Immediately, fresh blood rushed out like water from a spring!

The other half of the lightning trial shot towards Nangong Liuyun.

In the same way, it smashed heavily onto Nangong Liuyun's body.

“Puff—” Nangong Liuyun spit out another mouthful of blood.

This time, it wasn't just one mouthful.

Nangong Liuyun continuously coughed and vomited out blood. Only after spitting up no less than seven large mouthfuls did his body finally stabilize.

He raised his eyes, saw Fairy Yan Xia, and the corner of his mouth hooked into a sinister smile: “Truly, many thanks.”

His perfectly water caltrop-shaped lips were dyed red with blood, making them even more prominently enchanting and ruthless.

Fairy Yan Xia was extremely angry. At this moment, she was itching to directly choke to death this king-like expert among the younger generation before her eyes!

Such a young age and he was about ready to advance to the tenth rank!

The tenth rank ah!

Thinking back to when she advanced to the tenth rank, and how much time and heart's blood she had spent to advance.

Whereas the youths nowadays, why did it seem as easy as eating rice and drinking water for them?

Fairy Yan Xia was so jealous that she nearly vomited out blood.

She almost vomited out blood from fear of the consequences.

The lightning bolts from the trial glittered in the sky.

This trial... didn't know how many departed spirits were buried.

Fairy Yan Xia grinded her teeth from hatred!

Her eyes stared deeply at that youngster with his eyes shut and seated cross-legged on the ground!

If she waited until he advanced to the tenth rank, at that time, she would only be stuck on the road to death.

If she wanted to kill him, she needed to take advantage of this moment!

An extremely malevolent and sinister light flashed through Fairy Yan Xia's eyes.

With one shake of her hand.

A green vine suddenly attacked towards the place where Nangong Liuyun's heart was.

Even if the green vine arrived, it would still be fine.

The crucial problem was that among the exuberant leaves of the thick and solid green vine, a cold dagger was actually hidden there!

Who would have thought that the dignified and exceptionally strong expert

Fairy Yan Xia would actually be this shameless as to use an assassination technique?

At this moment, Nangong Liuyun still had his eyes closed, his figure motionless, seemingly completely unaware of the approaching danger.

However, at this moment, Nangong Liuyun felt a railed energy clamoring to get out, continuously rushing out wildly.

The matter was just this coincidental.

Or it could also be said that the heavens were helping Nangong.

Just right when the green vine carrying the dagger was a distance of ten centimeters from Nangong Liuyun's heart—— Suddenly——

Nangong Liuyun's entire body burst out with purplish-red rays of light!

This purple radiance had the inexhaustible powers and thrust of heaven and earth!

“Crash——”

With Nangong Liuyun at the center, an endless force exploded outwards!

The dagger that was only ten centimeters away from Nangong Liuyun's heart, under this kind of shockwave, was actually forcefully hit back!

The green vine that had carried the dagger was thrown back.

Fairy Yan Xia watched the dagger approaching with a tumultuous momentum and was immediately stunned.

In the end, what exactly happened?

Before she could understand, she heard a “puchi” sound ring out softly, then that dagger unexpectedly thrust into her arm.

The matter wasn't over.

Just when the dagger was thrust into Fairy Yan Xia's arm——

Originally, the thunder and lightning, that had already slowed down, at this moment, it was as if it all had gone crazy, and began to condense once more.

The originally thin strip of thunder and lightning were unexpectedly

condensed into one massive ball of light!

The ball of light was very large—enormous. It emitted out endless dazzling purple light and gave off sizzling sounds.

This ball of thunderous lightning's strength was formidable, simply shocking.

Chapter 989 – Advancing to tenth rank (4)

Even if it was Fairy Yan Xia who was struck by it, her body would also be wiped out!

At this time, there was no longer any other thunderous lightning in the sky.

There was only this huge ball of lightning that was making sizzling sounds.

It was quiet in the sky, which made a person even more fearful.

Fairy Yan Xia's whole body stiffened, she swallowed some saliva and retreated backwards non-stop.

However, the thing that startled and angered her was that this ball of lightning seemed to be following her as she walked.

Wherever she walked to, the lightning ball would follow!

Fairy Yan Xia was anxious as well as angry, she was simply about to faint.

In fact, it wasn't just Fairy Yan Xia who would be like this. Whoever had such an ancestor over their head would also be afraid.

Fairy Yan Xia had good eyes. Out of the corners of her eyes, she shot a glance at Su Luo on the side.

At this time, Su Luo was leaning under a tree. Her complexion was pale as paper with a gossamer of breath.

But at least she was still alive.

No, not right!

Fairy Yan Xia wasn't a fool. She immediately thought of the critical point to the problem.

Under the previous rolling lightning trial, all of her subordinates were turned into smoke and flew away.

However, Su Luo, who was completely lacking in strength to resist—she was completely fine!

This meant that there was definitely a treasure on her body!

Although Fairy Yan Xia hadn't guessed it was a lightning-protection bead, but she determined that there was a lightning-protection treasure on Su Luo's body.

Thinking up to here, Fairy Yan Xia's figure was like electricity and shot explosively towards Su Luo!

Nangong Liuyun was always aware of the old witch Yan Xia's movements.

Seeing her suddenly shoot explosively towards Su Luo, a hazy light flashed across Nangong Liuyun's eyes.

Although his Luo Luo had the lightning-protection bead, the lightning-protection bead wasn't omnipotent.

The lightning bead could avoid the lightning bolts, but right now, that lightning ball was very terrifying. A bit of inattentiveness, and a person could become scattered ashes and dispersed smoke!

How could Nangong Liuyun let his darling Luo Luo be subjected to such a risk?

Because Nangong Liuyun had long since been prepared, so he was not far from Su Luo.

Seeing that Fairy Yan Xia was rushing towards Su Luo, Nangong Liuyun's speed rose rapidly. Suddenly, he kicked at Fairy Yan Xia's abdomen!

Because it was during the time when Fairy Yan Xia was shooting out explosively, she couldn't retreat.

Moreover, Nangong Liuyun at the tenth rank, the difference in strength compared to before was as different as night and day!

As a result, Fairy Yan Xia, who had been caught off guard for a moment, was unexpectedly truly kicked right in the abdomen!

Moreover, her body flew a very far distance away, back the way she had come.

“Thump, thump, thump——”

Fairy Yan Xia’s body hit against a protruding boulder.

The very tall mountain peak was unexpectedly leveled to the ground from bumping into her. Lastly, Fairy Yan Xia fell into a pool.

During a time of thunderous lightning strike, and she fell into a pool. This was a great fear!

Fairy Yan Xia endured the sharp pain in her abdomen and jumped up suddenly, wanting to fly ashore.

However, it seemed that the gods also weren’t standing on Fairy Yan Xia’s side.

Just at this moment, that thunderous lightning in the sky finally finished condensing.

That lightning ball pushed down lower and lower——

Finally!

The lightning ball, over the entire surface of the pool, directly smashed downwards!

“No——”

Fairy Yan Xia’s expression changed quickly!

Purple light radiated out repeatedly, such that it changed the colors between heaven and earth.

“I don’t want to die. Ah, ah, ah, ah!!!!”

A mournful tragic scream resonated endlessly.

The thunderous lightning exploded open completely.

The power that burst out of the lightning ball was so formidable, it was unsurpassed.

Nangong Liuyun had already carried Su Luo in his arms to rush forward with

flying speed.

Run, run, run!!!

At this moment, the lightning bolts exploded and space was in disorder. Nangong Liuyun didn't dare rip apart space!

Moreover, in order to rip apart the space, a price needed to be paid, and right now, he couldn't afford to pay it.

Nangong Liuyun carried Su Luo, pointed his foot in the right direction, added strength and rushed forward wildly.

Behind him, the force of the lightning ball's explosion extended out and continuously followed him.

Under the lightning-colored rays of light, the land was scorched black, not even a blade of grass was left.

The speed at which the lightning rays spread was even faster than Nangong Liuyun's rushing speed!

In the final moment, Nangong Liuyun tossed Su Luo far away——

Chapter 990 – Near Death (1)

Of course, in the instant when he threw her out, he used his last remaining strength to wrap a protective layer around her so that she would not be injured when she fell.

“Bang—”

Lightning spread across Nangong Liuyun’s entire body.

The already heavily injured Nangong Liuyun could no longer withstand the blow and, with a stagger, actually fell and rolled down the cliff.

Nangong Liuyun pried open his eyes with great difficulty.

Now, the howling winds and violent storm had long since stopped.

The dense dark clouds had also dispersed.

Overhead, were clear skies for thousands of miles. Below, were the battle-devastated surroundings.

“Luo Luo!” Nangong Liuyun anxiously sat up.

Because he rose too fast, the movement tore at his wounds, and Nangong Liuyun once again spit out a mouthful of blood.

This battle with Fairy Yan Xia, was the most intense battle in his life.

Adding on the collateral damage from that lightning ball at the end, Nangong Liuyun’s heavy internal injuries multiplied.

But, his face showed no trace of being severely injured.

Nangong Liuyun held his chest and impatiently stood up, his gaze anxiously searching in all directions.

Although he threw her out, he had used up his remaining strength to protect her.

But his Luo Luo's body was so weak with such heavy injuries, even a mere breeze and the slight movement of a blade of grass would threaten her life.

Nangong Liuyun anxiously strode forward, however, with a slip of his foot, his already critically wounded body fell pitifully to the ground.

He carelessly wiped away the blood that had seeped out from the corner of his lips and hurriedly pushed himself up, looking around anxiously.

“Luo Luo! Luo Luo!”

Every time he shouted, he would always cough up a mouthful of blood.

But he completely paid no attention to it, walking as he shouted and shouting as he coughed.

Suddenly, he caught sight of a fragile white-colored silhouette in the distance.

She laid there motionless.

Her extremely beautiful features were stained with rainwater, and that deathly pale complexion had no trace of color.

Her eyes were tightly shut and her thin weak body seemed nearly transparent.

Nangong Liuyun's legs froze in place as if they were replaced with lead.

His throat grew tight and became dry.

Su Luo's finger moved a little.

Nangong Liuyun's eyes gleamed with a ray of hope.

That pair of legs which were rooted to the ground finally hurriedly walked over to Su Luo.

Stones scattered around, making the landscape rugged and uneven, yet Su Luo was lying upon a soft patch of grass.

Nangong Liuyun crouched before her, held her hand and nervously gazed at her.

Her face was ghastly pale as paper with a gossamer of breath, as if it would cut off in the next second...

At this moment, Nangong Liuyun could only feel great pain in his chest.

That touch of pain gradually grew more fierce, finally as strong as wine.

“Luo Luo——” Nangong Liuyun squeezed out an ugly smile. “Luo Luo, it’s me. Wake up.”

But his only response was Su Luo’s inconsistent and disjointed breathing.

Nangong Liuyun’s voice grew hoarse as he firmly held her hand tight: “Luo Luo... ..”

Nangong Liuyun who have never been frantic, at this moment was shaken and confused about to lose his mind from fear.

Her breaths were very weak, very faint... almost indiscernible.

At this moment, Nangong Liuyun’s eyes failed to live up to expectations and reddened. It hazed over with moisture.

“Luo Luo, sorry, I’m sorry... ..” He tightly hugged her, burying his face in her shoulder and apologized continuously.

If he had not obstinately left, if he had not returned too late, then how would his Luo Luo have become like this?

Nangong Liuyun’s suppressed sobs, involuntarily escaped intermittently.

But his reply, was Su Luo’s tightly shut eyes and gradually cooling body.

Nangong Liuyun abruptly discovered her body’s condition and his complexion turned pale as snow from fear.

“Luo Luo! Luo Luo! Quickly wake up, wake up!” Nangong Liuyun frenziedly shook her body.

Chapter 991 – Near Death (2)

Tears encased those originally ice-cold, arrogant but now shaken and lost pair of eyes.

But no matter how he shook her, Su Luo still remained motionless with eyes tightly shut.

“Luo Luo!” Nangong Liuyun called out loudly.

What to do? What should he do?

Ever composed as the Sea Stabilizing Divine Needle (1), Nangong Liuyun who had never been frantic, in this instant, his mind was completely blank.

Sensing Su Luo’s body gradually becoming ice-cold, without another word, Nangong Liuyun quickly transferred his own spirit energy into Su Luo’s body.

Starting with such forceful spirit energy, how could the weak Su Luo endure it?

“Puft—” Su Luo violently spat forth a mouthful of blood.

“Luo Luo! How do you feel? Is it serious?” Nangong Liuyun held Su Luo’s deathly pale little face and eagerly asked.

But after Su Luo finished vomiting blood, because of the severe jolt to her psyche, she fainted once again without even opening her eyes.

“Luo Luo, I’ll definitely save you, you’ll definitely be fine, definitely!” Nangong Liuyun’s composure had already been completely obliterated.

He gathered the spirit energy into a thin strand of hot air and slowly sent it into Su Luo’s chest cavity.

Because he gave her his spirit energy, Nangong Liuyun’s originally heavily-

damaged organ's condition worsened even more.

But all his attention was on Su Luo's body, and he didn't even glance at his own injuries.

Nangong Liuyun maintained this posture and the delicately thin spirit energy, flowed endlessly into Su Luo's body like a small brook.

Su Luo's originally body that was becoming ice-cold, after accepting this strand of spirit energy, gradually began to recover.

Although the recovery was extremely slow, barely visible, but Nangong Liuyun was already ecstatic to the point of going insane.

With a trembling hand, he carefully compressed his spirit energy and send it to Su Luo in an endlessly stream.

He maintained this position for a full three days and three nights.

On this day, the skies gradually grew dark again.

Nangong Liuyun glanced at the skies and his ink-black eyebrows slightly creased.

It was about to rain soon.

He gazed tenderly at Su Luo in his arms.

Her palm-sized small face remained ghastly pale and her breathing was still weak, but compared to before when he found her, her condition was already a bit better.

Nangong Liuyun carefully picked her up, as if he were carrying the world's most precious treasure.

Below the cliff was scattered stones and a rugged landscape, with no way out.

These few days, while treating Su Luo, Nangong Liuyun's heavy injuries had also gradually recovered.

Nangong Liuyun carried Su Luo, with a few jumps, flew up the cliff.

Above the cliff, as far as the eye could see, was charred land.

Once, this was Swallow Cloud Mountain range's highest cliff. Here, ancient

trees reached the heavens and stood shoulder to shoulder with the sky.

Here, the skies were covered and for a long time sunlight could not be seen.

Yet, ever since that great battle and that incomparably powerful lightning ball, this jungle area had instantly become a stretch of scorched earth.

Hundreds and thousands of years of nurturing, now only ashes remained.

Suddenly, Nangong Liuyun's eyes flashed slightly.

He actually saw a mound of scorched black earth, not far from him, move slightly.

Nangong Liuyun held Su Luo protectively to him, deeply afraid that she would suffer a tiny bit of mishap.

That very small lump of black earth was slowly lifted up, very quickly, a tiny animal drilled out from below.

One could only see a pitch black body, nearly unable to discern its original appearance.

But those pair of foolishly adorable, watery, large eyes, let Nangong Liuyun recognize it with one glance.

The little divine dragon.

That small thing looked as if it was entirely smeared with ink, was actually that most precious bloodline among the dragon race — the little divine dragon.

Little divine dragon defensively stared at Nangong Liuyun for a while, suddenly, his gaze turned towards Su Luo.

With a few bounds, the little divine dragon had already rushed towards Su Luo——

1) Sea Stabilizing Divine Needle: Ding Hai Shen Zhen is another name for Jin Gu Bang (Golden Cudgel), a weapon wielded by Sun Wukong, the monkey king from Journey to the West. It was figuratively known as a stabilizing force because before Sun Wukong, nobody could lift it in the underwater palace of the

dragon king.

Chapter 992 – Near death (3)

The little divine dragon ran to Su Luo's side in two to three steps.

Seeing that his little owner's eyes were tightly closed, the little divine dragon extended his small paw to lightly touch Su Luo's face.

Su Luo, with eyes closed, lay motionlessly in Nangong Liuyun's embrace.

The little divine dragon was anxious, his two small paws pulled at Su Luo's hand, as if trying to pull her awake.

However, basically, it was of no use.

Suddenly, the little divine dragon's eyes flashed slightly, in the blink of an eye, his figure disappeared.

Nangong Liuyun watched his disappearing small figure, his phoenix eyes narrowing slightly.

The little divine dragon was very intelligent, could it be that he had a way to wake up Luo Luo?

Although he was not one hundred percent certain, if there was a bit hope, then it would always be better than none. Nangong Liuyun looked for a place with wind in the back, from the space bag, he took out a pure white soft woolen blanket and tightly wrapped it around Su Luo's body.

If Zi Yan was still here, she would certainly be shocked.

She would never have expected that one of the two space bags from the auction that day would end up in Nangong Liuyun's hands.

Suddenly, Nangong Liuyun discovered that Su Luo's hands and feet were somewhat cold.

His eyes momentarily shrunk.

When Nangong Liuyun was on top of the cliff, he had withdrawn his spirit power, up until now, it was probably about the time it took to burn one stick of incense.

However, Nangong Liuyun had sorrowfully discovered.

Just within a short period of time to burn one stick of incense, his Luo Luo's body had once again begun to grow cold.

Once she was without his spirit energy, Luo Luo's life force would rapidly decline.

Nangong Liuyun's heart suddenly hurt deeply and his eyes soured.

Without demur, he compressed his spirit energy into a thread, little by little inserting it into Su Luo's chest cavity.

Only, this discovery, made Nangong Liuyun both sad and happy at the same time.

The sad part was that he didn't know when Luo Luo would wake up.

The happy part was that as long as he stayed by her side, he could ensure that she didn't die.

The surroundings were very quiet.

So quiet as to be almost strange.

On this scorched black earth, within a range of tens of kilometers, there were no insect or bird calls, no birds flying by nor beasts walking by, simply nothing at all in the surroundings. The only sound was the whooshing of the wind rushing past one's ears.

Nangong Liuyun watched his Luo Luo in a daze.

Now, Su Luo's complexion gradually warmed up again, but it only warmed up. It was still terribly pale.

In merely several days of effort, she had become so terribly thin. Her body was so weak that it seemed as if she would fall apart just by a puff of wind.

Nangong Liuyun didn't have the heart to look, he embraced Su Luo tightly and

buried his head deeply in her shoulder.

Luo Luo.....What should I do with you?

What should I do to make you wake up again?

Endless regret, like hundreds of thousands of ants gnawing at Nangong Liuyun's heart, it hurt so much that he nearly suffocated.

Just at this moment, a slight sound of movement came from up front.

The little divine dragon's mouth held a bundle of weeds, and rushed over in a flash like a plump black cloud.

The little divine dragon placed all of the herbal medicine on Su Luo's chest.

"These grasses are?" Nangong Liuyun's expression seemed slightly hesitant.

He was not a wood elemental mage, so his knowledge of medicinal herbs was not deep. These several types of medical herbs weren't very common, therefore, he didn't recognize any of them at this moment.

"Awoo awoo!" The little divine dragon tried to act it out, but finally pulled out a book from Su Luo's bosom.

"《Spirit Dance Steps Law》?" Nangong Liuyun's eyes sunk slightly.

The Western Jin royal family's treasure that subdued the country, Spirit Dance Steps Law, it actually appeared in Su Luo's bosom?

Suddenly, Nangong Liuyun's expression slightly flashed.

Don't tell me, Luo Luo and Ouyang Yunqi's relationship, was merely based on this《Spirit Dance Steps Law》?

The little divine dragon once again acted it out, painting the blank pages with medicinal juice.

Don't tell me that this《Spirit Dance Steps Law》had another profound mystery in it? Nangong Liuyun speculated secretly in his heart.

The little divine dragon picked out three kinds of medicinal herbs.

But because the medicinal herb plants were relatively large, those small paws of the little divine dragon were unable to grab them, making him so anxious

that he kept scratching his ear.

Chapter 993 – Near death (4)

Although Nangong Liuyun didn't know what the little divine dragon was trying to sell.

But, seeing him methodically carrying out a procedure, he had a bit more confidence in him.

Rather than saying he had a little confidence in the little divine dragon, it would be better to say that Nangong Liuyun believed in the dragon race's inherent memory.

"I'll do it." Nangong Liuyun had one hand on Su Luo's chest cavity, sending her a steady flow of spirit power.

The other hand squeezed out the juices from the three types of medicinal herbs and was smearing it on the blank pages of《Spirit Dance Steps Law》.

Nangong Liuyun had very skillful hands.

From top to bottom, left to right, he exercised perfect control when smearing the herbal juice.

After he painted two complete lines, the herbal juice had already dyed the entire page.

As the light green herbal juice smeared past, subsequently, paragraph after paragraph of black-colored writing appeared.

Just when Nangong Liuyun was about to flip to the second page, the little divine dragon shook his head with all his might.

"What are you doing?" Nangong Liuyun frowned slightly.

"Awoo awoo!"

The little divine dragon, pointing at his own head, and again pointed at that densely-packed paragraphs of writing that had appeared afterwards.

Only Su Luo alone was able to communicate with the little divine dragon.

Now, Su Luo remained unconscious, Nangong Liuyun could only depend on guessing to communicate with the little divine dragon.

However, Nangong Liuyun's comprehension abilities had always been strong.

Nangong Liuyun half-muttered to himself, his voice was clear and cold, like pearls falling into a jade tray: "Memorize it?"

The small divine dragon, having heard what was said, repeatedly nodded his little head.

Nangong Liuyun believed in the little divine dragon's inherent memory. As a result, he swept a glance at the writings on the paper.

However, what astonished him was——

In no more than the blink of an eye, this paragraph of writing unexpectedly disappeared completely once again!

Such a mystical secret book.

When Nangong Liuyun once again took some herbal juice to wipe away at it, that writing refused to appear again.

"Awoo awoo!" The little divine dragon grabbed his head from being at a loss, and pointed at that page of paper that had been restored to its original state, he was exceedingly angry.

Such rapid speed, who could memorize it? It's not like he was an immortal, the little divine dragon was extremely indignant.

Nangong Liuyun, holding the herbal juice, didn't know whether he should continue to brush the pages with it.

The little divine dragon was afraid that Nangong Liuyun would forget those words. He pointed to the book, then pointed to Nangong Liuyun's lips, and lastly pointed to Su Luo's ear.

Nangong Liuyun had always been highly intelligent.

The little divine dragon's hints were already very clear.

“Will it be useful like this?” Nangong Liuyun's thick eyebrows wrinkled somewhat in disbelief.

“Awoo awoo!” The little divine dragon nodded his head with complete confidence, and at the same time, he didn't forget to pat his own little chest.

However, the longer Nangong Liuyun looked at this little guy, the more unreliable he seemed to Nangong Liuyun.

“Awoo awoo!” The little divine dragon threateningly glared at Nangong Liuyun.

If it weren't for the owner being forced to sever the connection with himself, if it weren't for the fact that he couldn't speak, the little divine dragon would have already done it himself.

Nangong Liuyun felt staying idle was still being idle, consequently, he began to recite the first move of 《Spirit Dance Steps Law》 to Su Luo.

Spirit Dance Steps law was very profound and treacherous to learn.

“.....The speed is abstruse, countless changes.....The source of all things gives birth to yin and yang, the yin and yang gives birth to four divisions.....”

All of a sudden, Su Luo's finger moved slightly.

How could Nangong Liuyun, who had continuously observed Su Luo so carefully, not know?

In a flash, a pleasantly surprised expression appeared on his face!

He never expected that this 《Spirit Dance Steps Law》 could really be useful to his Luo Luo!

Nangong Liuyun lifted up his eyes to look towards the little divine dragon.

At this moment, the little divine dragon obediently sat on his knees to the side, joyously gazing at Su Luo.

This little dragon wasn't picked up in vain, at a critical moment, he was still a bit useful.

Nangong Liuyun was also knowledgeable and thought a little more, very

quickly, all of his attention was on Su Luo's body.

He slowed down his speech, and recited out, word by word, the《Spirit Dance Steps Law》's first move.

Chapter 994 – Life hanging by a thread (1)

Pain, as if her whole body had been crushed by the wheels of a heavy duty truck, so painful that Su Luo almost suffocated.

By her ears, was a clear voice reading to her.

‘Buzz, buzz’, like a mosquito being noisy.

This voice that was reciting could make a person twitchy, but was like the sound of a clear cold spring. It unhurriedly continuing to recite.

Unexpectedly, it formed into beautiful notes could refresh a person’s mind.

Su Luo feel the pain on her body as if her heart was being peeled, also eased a lot.

Su Luo’s mind gradually became clear-headed.

Only at this moment, did she recognize that the owner of the overly pleasant to hear and familiar voice belongs to Nangong Liuyun.

Nangong Liuyun.....

This name made Su Luo’s heart suddenly ache, a kind of sour, astringent and peculiar feeling filling her heart.

That day, he left without looking back, so decisively.....

Su Luo wanted to open her eyes, but discovered that her eyes seemed to be glued together, unable to open no matter what she did.

She wanted to open her mouth, but found she was unable to move at all.

She tried very hard for a long time and still there was no result.

In the end, Su Luo had no choice but to give up.

After she calmed down, she heard the words that Nangong Liuyun was reciting.

《Spirit Dance Steps Law》? Su Luo's heart was immediately ecstatic.

Her physical body had been heavily wounded, but her spirit was still undamaged. To cultivate the Spirit Dance Steps in her space right now was a pretty good idea.

As a result, Su Luo calmed down, following along those words, she silently moved her power.

Nangong Liuyun finished reciting it once through, suddenly, he discovered that Su Luo could move her body's spirit power, and he couldn't help but be ecstatic.

“Luo Luo, you will definitely be fine, definitely!” Nangong Liuyun's hand pressed up against Su Luo's chest cavity, sending in an endless steady flow of spirit power, providing warmth to her heavily damaged body.

When Su Luo absorbed Nangong Liuyun's spirit power, her cultivation was even more easier, like a fish swimming in water.

“However, what would it take for you to wake up?” On this mountain peak, Nangong Liuyun had maintained this position for no less than ten days in length.

In these ten days, he didn't dare to slack off nor relax a tiny bit.

However, regardless of how carefully he looked after her, his Luo Luo showed no signs of waking up.

Although she could circulate her spirit power with great difficulty, but once he relaxed, her life force would lessen.

This was absolutely not a good long-term strategy.

Nangong Liuyun pondered over it and still decided to go look for Grandmaster Rong Yun.

He stood up, carrying Su Luo in his arms, and the little divine dragon cleverly jumped onto his shoulder.

Nangong Liuyun paused a bit, but didn't say anything and strided forward, leaving resolutely.

Because Nangong Liuyun was injured himself and Su Luo couldn't leave his side, he didn't carefully search this area.

Therefore, he still didn't know that old witch Yan Xia didn't die in that huge explosion.

This matter should be explained from the time when that lightning ball exploded.

At that time, the lightning ball had followed Fairy Yan Xia and exploded over her head.

In the normal course of events, regardless of how tyrannical Fairy Yan Xia's strength was, she wouldn't have been able to avoid this power of heaven and earth.

However, exceptionally strong experts would always have some life-saving hidden trump cards, especially an expert like Fairy Yan Xia.

Just when the lightning ball was about to explode, Fairy Yan Xia clenched her teeth and resolutely dispersed a protective net!

This was a life-saving spirit tool she had obtained from the Immortal Palace when she was young.

This protective net, could stop one super strong attack by an expert.

Even after so many years and many life experiences, Fairy Yan Xia Fairy had never even thought of using this trump card.

When the ten great aristocratic families, gold-plated killers and countless other people had chased after her to kill her, she had always averted those disasters. However now, she was forced to such dire circumstances by a youngster.

Fairy Yan Xia was extremely regretful, extremely angry, but she had no other choice.

Chapter 995 – Life hanging by a thread (2)

Fairy Yan Xia could only resort to using this life-saving trump card.

No matter how unreconciled she might be, there was no other method that would work.

However, what Fairy Yan Xia never expected was that even with this protective net, it was still unable to block all of the lightning ball's might.

Fairy Yan Xia continuously ran, running non-stop!

Endless lightning the size of a country burst out like a flood, drowning Fairy Yan Xia in a flash.

Ultimately, she fainted.

She didn't know how long she was unconscious for before slowly working up. When she opened her eyes, she discovered a person was by her side.

It was the back of a tall man who was currently making congee in this cave.

Fairy Yan Xia recognized this person at a glance.

Yun Qi turned around, his starlight filled eyes flashing slightly: "Master."

No one would have imagined that Fairy Yan Xia was actually Yun Qi's teacher.

But this was indeed the truth.

Otherwise, with Western Jin's royal family's resources, in just a few short years, how could they successfully train such a talented and handsome person like Ouyang Yunqi?

However, even the old emperor didn't know that Ouyang Yunqi's master was actually Fairy Yan Xia.

Fairy Yan Xia leaned against the cave wall, at the moment, her complexion was as pale as snow and her lips were chapped. She had on a dispirited expression.

Fairy Yan Xia circulated her spirit power to examine her own wounds.

This examination left her in despair.

Even though she didn't die on the spot, but her entire body's cultivation was mostly gone. At this moment, her cultivation was less than ten percent of her original cultivation.

So many years of unremitted perseverance in cultivation, she was about to set foot on the road to the peak of the strongest experts, in the end, it was ruined in a huge battle with a youngster from the younger generation.

Fairy Yan Xia couldn't inhale a breath, it was stuck there, and her eyes opened wide until they were perfectly round.

"Master!" Yun Qi abandoned the congee that was in the pot and, with quick steps, walked to Fairy Yan Xia's side.

Fairy Yan Xia's complexion was very ugly, as if she would collapse in the next moment.

Yun Qi continuously patted Fairy Yan Xia's back: "Master, don't worry, don't be anxious."

Following Yun Qi's words, Fairy Yan Xia abruptly spurted out a mouthful of blood.

"Pfff——"

This mouthful of blood went on for very long time, nearly spraying over the entire floor.

Fairy Yan Xia spit out her heart's blood. She only felt limp, weak and powerless from head to toe, her breathing was very feeble.

She knew her time was limited.

However——

Sinister and malicious rays of light appeared in Fairy Yan Xia's eyes!

Her heart wasn't resigned to this ending!

So many years of hard work was destroyed in the hands of a guy from the younger generation, how could she be resigned to this?

In addition, there was still Su Luo, that loathsome girl, she actually had that kind of male perfection that adored her. Her heart was not resigned ah!

Fairy Yan Xia dispiritedly leaned against the wall, her pair of eyes unwaveringly staring at Yun Qi. Her complexion was as pale as a ghost.

Yun Qi!

That's right, she still had Yun Qi!

Even if she died, she absolutely wouldn't let those people have an easy time.

Yun Qi's blood ran cold from being stared at by Fairy Yan Xia, feeling his blood run cold, he slowly called out: "Master....."

"Kneel down!" In Fairy Yan Xia's excitement, she once again started to cough up blood continuously.

Yun Qi silently knelt down.

"You want to obtain that loathsome girl?" Fairy Yan Xia's sinister eyes stared unwaveringly at Yun Qi.

"Disciple doesn't understand what Master is saying." Yun Qi's pair of hands clenched into fists.

However, the veins on the back of his hands protruded out, showing the stirred-up emotions in his heart.

Fairy Yan Xia coldly snorted: "You like Su Luo, that cheap girl, don't believe Master doesn't know!"

"....." Yun Qi used silence to answer her, therefore tacitly agreeing with her.

"Do you want to obtain her or not?" After she waited in silence for a very long time, Fairy Yan Xia suddenly asked.

".....Want." How could he not want her? Luo Luo originally was his fiancée.

"Do you want to kill Nangong Liuyun?" Fairy Yan Xia shivered with excitement

from head to foot.

Yun Qi's eyes suddenly shone, then it once again darkened in a flash.

Chapter 996 – Life hanging by a thread (3)

“Master, disciple is unable to defeat him.” A touch of treacherous radiance flashed through Yun Qi’s fluid eyes.

Fairy Yan Xia heavily snorted: “Worthless thing! How could my, Yan Xia’s, disciple speak such demoralizing words!”

“Master.....” Yun Qi slowly lifted up his head, the original bleak gaze was now like the stars in the night sky, flashing rays of light, “Master, you have a method?”

Fairy Yan Xia coldly snorted: “There is a method, however, you need to pay a heavy price.”

Yun Qi solemnly nodded: “The hatred of seizing my wife is absolutely irreconcilable, so long as I can defeat him, no matter what the price, disciple will not hesitate to do so!”

“Good! Very good!” Fairy Yan Xia howled with laughter, “If you want to be strong within a short time, there is only one method, that is to enter the demonic path!

Enter the demonic path? Yun Qi’s thick eyebrows knitted slightly.

Fairy Yan Xia repeatedly sneered: “Yun Qi, do you still want Nangong Liuyun to grab your neck and be powerless when being trampled upon?”

“Su Luo, that cheap girl, abandoned you, isn’t it because you are weak, because you are weaker than Nangong Liuyun. So, no matter how you beseech her, she will never return to your side!”

“Yun Qi, don’t be naive, this is a world where the strong is respected. Here, only strength is the hard principled reasoning.”

“Entering the demonic path, your strength can be promoted in a very short time. If you don’t enter the demonic path, you will be chased to be killed by Nangong Liuyun until there’s no gate to heaven and no road to hell.”

Fairy Yan Xia threw out these words, with each sentence stabbing at Yun Qi’s heart.

Enter the demonic path.....

The scene that day on the overhanging cliff now appeared before Yun Qi’s eyes.

Su Luo had repeated over and over again that she didn’t want him.

Nangong Liuyun was grabbing him by the neck, as if he was about to cut the flesh off a fish on the cutting board.

Yun Qi’s hands clenched into tight fists!

Able to injure Master to this degree, Nangong Liuyun’s strength had already become powerful to an unfathomable stage, even if he urged the horses on, he still couldn’t catch up.

Only through the demonic path..... enter the demonic path.....

‘Enter the demonic path’, these four words, were like demons firmly nipping at Yun Qi’s heart.

“Okay.” Yun Qi thought for a while and finally said one word.

Seeing that Yun Qi had agreed, the corner of Fairy Yan Xia’s mouth hooked into a sinister sneer.

“You will swear, this life, if you don’t kill Nangong Liuyun, you will not be a man.” Fairy Yan Xia, in an ice-cold manner, commanded.

“I swear, this life, if I don’t kill Nangong Liuyun, I will not be a man.” Yun Qi, enunciating each word clearly and made the vow.

“You will swear, this life, don’t kill.....don’t marry Su Luo, you will not be a man.” Fairy Yan Xia knew, Yun Qi would never be able to kill Su Luo.

However, everyone could tell, the person Su Luo liked was Nangong Liuyun. Asking her to marry another person was worse than killing her.

The taunting sneer at the corner of Fairy Yan Xia's mouth became increasingly stronger.

"Okay, I, Yun Qi, swear this life, if I don't marry Su Luo, I will not be a man!" Yun Qi's voice was unprecedentedly firm.

Luo Luo was his from the beginning, no one could snatch her away from his side!

"Very good." Fairy Yan Xia's spirit was a lot better because of the excitement just now. Now, she calmed down and once again couldn't stop coughing. She was coughing out mouthful after mouthful of blood.

"Because Master's time is limited, now let's begin to cultivate." Fairy Yan Xia said as she coughed out blood at the same time.

Back in the day, she had accidentally obtained a demon lord's buried treasures, that protective net was one of the treasures from there, another treasure was 《Peak of the Demonic Path》.

Only males could cultivate《Peak of the Demonic Path》, otherwise, Fairy Yan Xia would have already cultivated it.

As a result, in this quiet cave, a master and disciple pair began to cultivate the demonic path secret book day and night.

Chapter 997 – Life hanging by a thread (4)

The demonic path was brutal and reeked of blood, therefore, the world wouldn't stand for it.

The demon lord from back then had tyrannical strength and almost swept away all the ten powerful families on this continent. Anybody that resisted was killed, if monks hindered, he would kill Buddha, within a long period of time, he fought all under the heavens and became a person without rival.

Now, Yun Qi had inherited this old guy's legacy.

Very quickly, a new demon lord would rise up again from this generation.

Nangong Liuyun carried Su Luo and traveled throughout the night towards Cloud Mist Peak.

Along the way, he split through the stars and scattered the moon in his haste to reach his destination.

Within a day's effort, Nangong Liuyun had already arrived at Cloud Mist Peak with Su Luo.

At this moment, Nangong Liuyun's complexion was slightly pale.

With regards to that battle, he had also sustained heavy injuries.

But he devoted all of his energy wholeheartedly on Su Luo, without the slightest concern for his own injuries.

It was also fortunate that his body's foundation was good, so these days, it had gradually healed itself.

Cloud Mist Peak, standing tall among the clouds.

Nangong Liuyun carried Su Luo, taking off and landing, continuously climbing

upwards.

His body was very steady, the pair of hands holding Su Luo didn't shake a tiny bit.

To reach the top of Cloud Mist Peak, before, Su Luo and Apothecary Leng had walked for almost an entire night. But now, Nangong Liuyun took less time than making a small cup of tea to reach the peak.

Zi Ran heard the sounds of activity and quickly walked out.

“You are?”

Zi Ran saw a very tall figure standing in front of him.

Zi Ran's first impression was, this was an extremely strong and extremely cold man.

Nangong Liuyun didn't speak.

His entire body gave off a chill like the king of the underworld, his gaze shot towards Zi Ran, with an ice-cold and indifferent tone, he said: “Where is Grandmaster Rong Yun?”

Being hit by Nangong Liuyun's gaze, Zi Ran's body stiffened for a split second.

This man was too terrifying.

He was just about to speak when he saw the young lady in Nangong Liuyun's arms.

“Little Junior Sister?” Zi Ran quickly walked up to Nangong Liuyun and anxiously reached out to catch Su Luo, “Many thanks to your distinguished self for delivering Little Junior Sister back to us!”

However, a matter beyond Zi Ran's expectations was that this man, whose entire body gave off a terrifying aura, actually wouldn't hand over Little Junior Sister to him!

Rather, he grandiosely carried Little Junior Sister and quickly walked towards the inner courtyard.

Moreover——

How could he know which courtyard Little Junior Sister lived in?

Although Little Junior Sister's courtyard indeed had a bit more flowers and plants, was a little more delicate, but how could he be as familiar with her courtyard as if it was his own?

If he didn't recall incorrectly, wasn't this the first time this fiend-like male had came to Cloud Mist Peak?

Zi Ran kept a stiff smile on his face and followed after Nangong Liuyun to go in and out of corridors.

Zi Ran knew that this person's strength was extraordinarily powerful and was not someone he could contend against.

Furthermore, he also didn't know where Zi Yu had gone off to, there wasn't even a tiny bit of news about him.

Zi Ran saw this frightening man before him very carefully place Little Junior Sister on the bed.

That action, was inconceivably gentle, as if she was a fragile porcelain doll in his arms.

"In the end, what is the matter with Little Junior Sister?" Zi Ran wanted to move in closer.

However, Nangong Liuyun waved his hand.

Zi Ran, unable to suppress it, with 'thump, thump, thump', repeatedly fell back by seven steps. Finally, with a 'clang' sound, his head hit the door frame.

Zi Ran held the back of his head, extremely dumbfounded.

This here was Cloud Mist Peak, obviously he was the host ah, why did it seem as if he was now the intruder?

Nangong Liuyun tenderly covered Su Luo with a quilt, after he used spirit power to examine her body, only then did he relaxed slightly.

Fortunately, the shaking along the way had not harmed her.....

"Where is Grandmaster Rong Yun?" Nangong Liuyun held Su Luo's hand and gazed at her tenderly.

But, the words he spoke were ice-cold and dripping with blood, penetrated

with an aura of about to vent his anger that made people tremble with fear.

He said these words to Zi Ran.

Chapter 998 – Life hanging by a thread (5)

“Master...” Zi Ran shook his head, “After Master left the last time, he hasn’t returned since then.”

Now, on this Cloud Mist Peak, there was only him alone.

When Nangong Liuyun heard what was said, his sword-like eyebrows wrinkled slightly and his cold gaze shot towards Zi Ran: “Not here?”

“Yes, he is indeed out. Otherwise, with Little Junior Sister being wounded to this extent, even if you didn’t ask, Master would have already come out earlier.” Zi Ran said as if it was rightfully so.

While he spoke, he also stood on tiptoe, trying to take a peek at his Little Junior Sister.

Alas. This time, when Little Junior Sister went out, it could clearly be seen that she had eaten a lot of suffering. Her entire person had thinned down a whole circle until she was merely skin and bones, really pitiful.

Nangong Liuyun suddenly stood up, and his gaze shot out energetic light: “Take good care of Luo Luo.”

Before his last words faded, Nangong Liuyun’s figure had already disappeared.

Zi Ran’s eyes flashed slightly.

This person’s speed had already reached the state of perfection. Although he was still a distance away from Master’s, but it wasn’t far....

So young but with such luck...Zi Ran shook his head.

The gap between people was sometimes really huge.

However, with an open and aboveboard opportunity to take care of Little Junior Sister, Senior Brother Zi Ran naturally would not decline it.

He quickly walked towards Su Luo and drew out her wrist to take her pulse.

This check of her pulse made Zi Ran jump from fright.

Little Junior Sister's pulse was so weak and discontinuous that if he did not look carefully, he simply could not have felt it.

Zi Ran once again examined her from top to bottom, and his expression had already become very ugly.

No wonder that person kept saying he came to see Master. In this world, only Master might be able to cure Little Junior Sister's injury.

Just when Zi Ran was indulging in flights of fancy, suddenly, the entire Cloud Mist Peak shook!

Immediately after, was a world-shaking noise!

"Jue Feng Tower!" Zi Ran's complexion immediately changed.

Jue Feng Tower was where Master cultivated, what had happened over there?

Without saying anything further, he quickly rushed out.

His footsteps had just reached the doorway, when he saw the towering Jue Feng Tower collapse with a loud rumble!

The Jue Feng Tower that was enforced with Master's spirit power collapsed, it actually collapsed!

The moment when Jue Feng Tower collapsed, a terrifying figure appeared in mid-air.

One could only see his pair of hands crossed behind his back, ink-black clothing being torn by the wind. His expression was like an Asura from hell, coldly detached and cruel.

Jue Feng Tower was actually forcibly toppled by him!

Zi Ran's face paled. He pointed at the god-like Nangong Liuyun in mid-air, and for a long time, could not say a word.

This, this person had huge courage!

Nangong Liuyun landed as if nothing happened. He did not even glance sideways as he walked towards Su Luo's courtyard.

"You——" Zi Ran called out to stop Nangong Liuyun who was walking in haste.

"Is something the matter?" Nangong Liuyun's sharp eyebrows furrowed.

According to Nangong Liuyun's past temperament, he would never pay heed to anyone after he returned.

However, seeing that this person was an Advanced Apothecary and before Grandmaster Rong Yun's return, this person was still barely useful, so he decided to give Zi Ran a chance to speak.

Zi Ran's words got stuck in his throat by Nangong Liuyun's glare, unable to go up nor down.

"That place is where Master cultivates." In the end, Zi Ran still decided to tell the truth.

Nangong Liuyun nodded, expressing that he knew.

"That was a symbol of Cloud Mist Peak!" Zi Ran became anxious.

Nangong Liuyun wordlessly nodded.

Zi Ran always had a good temper, but was still provoked to anger by Nangong Liuyun. He furiously glared at Nangong Liuyun: "When Master comes back, see how you will explain everything to him!"

Nangong Liuyun's expression did not change and only frowned slightly: "Able to infuriate him enough for him to return would be the best outcome."

Finished saying this, our (1) Highness Prince Jin confidently and with ease, flung his sleeves and left.

1) Yes the author used our.... Saying His Highness Prince Jin belongs to us readers 😊 Like a hot potato I will pass him on. But I am keeping Meng Meng.

Chapter 999 – Rong Yun’s Fury (1)

If Su Luo knew that toppling the Jue Feng Tower could call back Grandmaster Rong Yun, then she would not have run so hard when Fairy Yan Xia was chasing to kill her. She would have directly drawn the old witch to topple the tower and everything would be good.

A pity Su Luo didn’t know about it at all.

Perhaps Nangong Liuyun had wanted to anger Su Luo until she jumped awake from her unconscious state. As a result, when he returned to Su Luo’s side, he made a show of being serious and clearly told her every detail.

He even told her about the amount of force he used to hit the wall.

However, Su Luo’s eyes still remained closed, completely lacking any signs of waking up.

Nangong Liuyun refused to leave Su Luo’s side and openly accompanied her. With great care, he personally took care of her.

These several days, he had continuously sent Su Luo his spirit power. On top of this, he had just toppled Jue Feng Tower, so now, his complexion was somewhat pale.

Zi Ran came in carrying a tray.

Seeing Nangong Liuyun’s pale complexion, he frowned: “From the beginning, this is not a good long-term plan.”

Nangong Liuyun turned a deaf ear and did not even look at him. His gaze was tenderly staring at his darling Luo Luo.

Zi Ran handed a cup to Nangong Liuyun: “This is the Celestial Spirit Water left behind by Little Junior Sister before leaving. She had previously said that

although High Grade Celestial Spirit Water cannot revive the dead, as for meat and bones, its medicinal effectiveness is still pretty good.”

Nangong Liuyun took the offered cup.

With one glance, he recognized that this was indeed Su Luo’s Celestial Spirit Water.

Within her space, Su Luo heard the dialog between these two people, and immediately, her eyes lit up.

Celestial Spirit Water, that’s right, quickly feed her physical body the Celestial Spirit Water ah. This was the legendary medicine that was guaranteed to cure all illnesses.

Only, it was a pity that she was currently in the spirit state, unable to control her physical body. Otherwise, how could she not have however much Celestial Spirit Water she wanted?

Nangong Liuyun held Su Luo up and, mouthful by mouthful, fed the Celestial Spirit Water for her to drink.

Seeing Su Luo drinking it happily, Nangong Liuyun slanted a glance at Zi Ran.

Zi Ran spread out his hands and honestly said: “At that time, Little Junior Sister only left two bottles. Other than this cup, the rest was used to refine medicine.”

Just when Nangong Liuyun was about to flare up, an oppressive pressure from a powerful expert came from outside.

“Master!”

Having felt the familiar aura, Zi Ran’s expression suddenly brightened. He quickly went to welcome Master.

Before he could walk several steps, Grandmaster Rong Yun appeared right in front of him.

“Did Yan Xia come?” Grandmaster Rong Yun looked at the Jue Feng Tower that had collapsed with a loud rumble and frowned. His expression became unpredictable.

Zi Ran shook his head: “Master, Little Junior Sister has returned.”

“Su Luo?” Grandmaster Rong Yun, with one fling of his wide clothing, walked inside, “You tell me about it simply.”

Grandmaster Rong Yun suddenly had a bad premonition.

He, who had always been calm, at this moment, in an indescribable way, seemed slightly rattled.

Zi Ran followed after Grandmaster Rong Yun with quick steps and explained as he walked by Grandmaster Rong Yun’s side: “Little Junior Sister was carried back by a person, she had received heavy injuries, moreover, her face...”

When Zi Ran recalled this matter, he felt it was too inconceivable.

However, Grandmaster Rong Yun’s focus was on the latter half of what he said.

His esteemed self suddenly stopped and glared at Zi Ran with an ice-cold expression: “What happened to her face?”

Grandmaster Rong Yun had always been gentle. He had never spoken so swiftly and in such a strict tone.

Zi Ran stared blankly for a while before finding his voice: “Little Junior Sister’s face, has become.... Very beautiful, a perfect beauty....”

Having heard what was said, Grandmaster Rongyun’s body startled to a stop as he stared blankly.

Could it be that the ‘alter the appearance to change the reflection’ technique had failed?

Grandmaster Rong Yun clenched his fists and quickly walked inside.

When Grandmaster Rong Yun first entered, he saw Nangong Liuyun giving Su Luo his spirit power.

Grandmaster Rong Yun’s eyes unconsciously landed on Su Luo’s face.

This face... Grandmaster Rong Yun could not suppress it and his figure swayed repeatedly.

Chapter 1000 – Rong Yun’s Fury (2)

“Master!” Zi Ran hurriedly went to support Master.

The formidably strong Master, how was it that he could not stand stably? Zi Ran was extremely puzzled.

Grandmaster Rong Yun supported himself with the doorframe and took a long time to return to his senses.

Resembled her, truly a splitting image.

This face was a carbon copy of that person’s face.

Even if he turned to ashes, he would never forget this face that was branded deeply in his mind.

Back then, he had predicted that Luo Luo’s face would resemble hers. But he would never have imagined that it resembled hers to such a degree.

This completely was the same as her from that time.

Grandmaster Rong Yun walked towards Su Luo step by step, his gait somewhat hesitant.

As he got closer, Grandmaster Rong Yun could clearly feel Su Luo’s living breath.

His complexion immediately became very ugly.

He grabbed Su Luo’s hand and carefully felt her pulse.

Nangong Liuyun’s sharp gaze was like the stars in the night sky, unblinkingly staring at Grandmaster Rong Yun.

“Five organ’s blood clotted due to hyperemia, five viscera and six bowels were all damaged, the spirit and the soul were shaken.... ” Grandmaster Rong

Yun put down Su Luo's wrist, and his tone was as cold as a millennium-old glacier.

"Who did this?" The always unperturbed Grandmaster Rong Yun now was like a raging tiger, furious dragon, unable to restrain his anger!

Although Nangong Liuyun was of the younger generation, he also knew about Grandmaster Rong Yun and Fairy Yan Xia's matter.

He coldly cast Grandmaster Rong Yun a glance: "You know who it is."

With regards to this subject, he took some well-deserved anger out on Grandmaster Rong Yun.

If it was not because of Grandmaster Rong Yun and old witch Yan Xia's emotional entanglement, his precious Luo Luo would not have become cannon fodder and would not have been chased to be killed to such dire straits.

Grandmaster Rong Yun tightly clenched his fists: "Yan, Xia!"

The words had just left his mouth, when Grandmaster Rong Yun's figure had already disappeared without a trace.

Zi Ran watched until he was distracted.

All these years...Master had never been angry.

Normally, Master was a gentle and lukewarm vegetarian, but who dared to forget his bad temper?

He had heard before that when Master was angry, the entire City of Ping Chuan was wiped out, not a chicken nor dog was left behind. After all this time, will this matter happen once again?

Zi Ran looked at the apathetic Nangong Liuyun.

This person...If he did not have to take care of Little Junior Sister, then he would have turned the entire world upside down by now.

Little Junior Sister ah Little Junior Sister, you must wake up, otherwise this world will not be peaceful anymore.

Zi Ran prayed that Su Luo would quickly wake up.

In fact, how could Su Luo's soul state that was in her space not want to wake

up?

But, no matter how she struggled, resisted, and strived, it was of no use.

In the end, Su Luo could only place her hope on the 《Spirit Dance Steps Law》.

Afterwards, when Nangong Liuyun continuously recited it, she memorized all of it.

As for Grandmaster Rong Yun.

Don't know how Grandmaster did the search, in less than one day's time, he had already arrived in the cave where Fairy Yan Xia resided.

Seeing Grandmaster Rong Yun descend with righteous wrath and a murderous cold aura, Fairy Yan Xia's pale face smiled.

At this moment, she was emaciated, merely skin and bones. Her head was full of white hair, looking like a fully aged old woman.

When she smiled, it was more frightening than a ghost.

“You finally came.” Fairy Yan Xia exposed a mouthful of deeply cold white teeth.

Grandmaster Rong Yun's gaze was like the cold snow on top of a millennium-old glacier, but was also like an explosive volcano.

“Yan Xia, you went too far.”

However, the words he spoke were indifferent as smoke or fire.

This soft and unhurried sentence contained all of his rage.

Fairy Yan Xia laughed while coughing: “Rong Yun, you got angry. Before death's door, you are finally willing to be angry at me.”

Even getting mad at her was an extravagant hope. How could she dare to excessively demand that he would like her?

Publisher:

Support On Bitcoin :

1EQWkgnjcxRm4jDTLyZ3y4wobUJaZHxVBF

From TooLate

From [Doswap](#)